

VARIOUS LECTURE NOTES

PEDRO NÚÑEZ

CONTENTS

1. About these notes	2
2. [CM] Talk 1 (Johan) - Condensed Sets - 21.10.19	2
3. [LT] Lecture 1 - 22.10.19	4
4. [WS] Kodaira 1 (Jin) - 23.10.19	6
5. [LT] Lecture 2 - 24.10.19	8
6. [FS] Matthias Paulsen - The construction problem for Hodge numbers - 25.10.19	10
7. [CM] Talk 2 (Pedro) - Condensed Abelian Groups - 28.10.19	12
8. [LT] Lecture 3 - 29.10.19	14
9. [WS] Kodaira 2 (Vera) - Introduction to Hodge Manifolds - 30.10.19	16
10. [LT] Lecture 4 - 31.10.19	19
11. [CM] Talk 3 (Nicola) - Cohomology - 04.11.19	21
12. [LT] Lecture 5 - 05.11.19	23
13. [WS] Kodaira 3 (Leonardo) - Kodaira Vanishing Theorem - 06.11.19	25
14. [LT] Lecture 6 - 07.11.19	27
15. [FS] Harry Schmidt - Uniformizations of polynomial dynamical systems - 08.11.19	29
16. [CM] Talk 4 (Oliver) - Locally compact abelian groups - 11.11.19	31
17. [LT] Lecture 7 - 12.11.19	33
18. [WS] Kodaira 4 (Yuhang): Quadratic transformations	35
19. [LT] Lecture 8 - 14.11.19	38
20. [CM] Talk 5 (Dario) - Solid abelian groups - 18.11.19	40
21. [LT] Lecture 9 - 19.11.19	43
22. [WS] Kodaira 5 - 20.11.19	46
23. [LT] Lecture 10 - 21.11.19	48
24. [FS] Erwan Rousseau - Automorphisms of foliations - 22.11.19	51
25. [CM] Talk 6 (Vincent) - Solid Abelian Groups II - 25.11.19	52
26. [LT] Lecture 11 - 26.11.19	55
27. [WS] Derived Cats 1 (Ivan) - Introduction to coherent sheaves - 27.11.19	57
28. [LT] Lecture 12 - 28.11.19	60
29. [FS] Christian Gleissner - Klein's quartic, Fermat's cubic and rigid manifolds with Kodaira dimension 1 - 29.11.19	62
30. [CM] Talk 7 (Johan) - Analytic Rings - 02.12.19	64
31. [LT] Lecture 13 - 03.12.19	67
32. [WS] Derived Cats 2 (Luca) - Introduction to Derived Categories - 04.12.19	68
33. [LT] Lecture 14 - 05.12.19	71

Date: 12th December 2019.

34. [FS] Amos Turchet - Special vs Weakly-Special Manifolds - 06.12.19	73
35. [CM] Talk 8 (Tanuj) - Six functor formalism - 09.12.19	75
36. [LT] Lecture 15 - 10.12.19	77
37. [WS] Derived Cats 3 (Severin) - The derived category of projective space and semiorthogonal decompositions - 11.12.19	80
38. [LT] Lecture 16 - 12.12.19	81
References	84

1. ABOUT THESE NOTES

The purpose of these notes is to keep the material seen in lectures a bit organized and easily accesible from one single place, but they don't intend to be complete and they will surely be full of typos and mistakes¹.



Warnings will be marked with a **dangerous bend** symbol on the margin .

2. [CM] TALK 1 (JOHAN) - CONDENSED SETS - 21.10.19

2.1. Introduction. One of the main motivations for condensed mathematics is that topological algebraic objects have usually poor categorical and functorial properties. For instance, topological abelian groups do not form an abelian category:

Example 2.1 $\mathbb{R}_{disc} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is epi and mono, but not iso.

Another motivation is coherent duality:

Theorem 2.2 *Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a proper or quasi-projective morphism of Noetherian schemes of finite Krull dimension. Then there exists a right adjoint $f^!$ to the derived direct image functor $f_! = Rf_*: D^b(\mathrm{QCoh}(X)) \rightarrow D^b(\mathrm{QCoh}(Y))$.*

At some point analytic rings will come up. We will then look at the category of solid modules, in which the 6-functor formalism works nicer than in the classical setting (e.g. when $f_!$ is not defined in the classical setting, $f_!$ takes non-discrete values in the condensed settings, which are "not there" in the classical setting).

Definition 2.3 Proétale site of a point, denoted $*_{prot}$, is the category of profinite sets with finite jointly surjective families of continuous maps as covers. A *condensed set* (resp. group, ring, ...) is a sheaf of sets (resp. groups, rings, ...) on $*_{prot}$. We denote by $\mathrm{Cond}(\mathcal{C})$ the category of condensed objects of a category \mathcal{C} .

Definition 2.4 A *condensed set* (resp. group, ring, ...) is a contravariant functor X from $*_{prot}$ to the category of sets (resp. groups, rings, ...) such that

- i) $X(\emptyset) = *$.
- ii) For all profinite sets S_1 and S_2 the natural map

$$X(S_1 \sqcup S_2) \rightarrow X(S_1) \times X(S_2)$$

is an isomorphism.

- iii) For any surjection of profinite sets $f: S' \twoheadrightarrow S$ we get an induced² isomorphism

$$X(S) \rightarrow \{x \in X(S') \mid \pi_1^*(x) = \pi_2^*(x) \in X(S' \times_S S')\}$$

¹If you find any, please let me know! You can do this from [GitHub](#) or more directly with an email at pedro.nunez@math.uni-freiburg.de

²Since the pullback diagram is commutative, the image of $X(f)$ is indeed induces a morphism as claimed.

We will call $X(*)$ the *underlying object* in \mathbf{C} of a condensed object.

Remark 2.5. We will use T for topological spaces vs. X, Y for condensed sets, as opposed to Scholze's mixing of those notations.

2.2. Recollections on sheaves on sites. Let F be a presheaf on a site, which is just a contravariant functor to whatever category in which our sheaves are gonna take values. If $U = \cup_i U_i$ is an open cover, the topological sheaf axiom could be phrased as: $F(U)$ is an equalizer of the diagram

$$\prod_i F(U_i) \rightrightarrows \prod_{i,j} F(U_i \cap U_j).$$

Note that $U_i \cap U_j$ is just the fiber product of the two inclusions.

Definition 2.6 (Coverage) See definition 2.1 in **nCat**.

Definition 2.7 F a presheaf on \mathbf{C} . A collection $(s_i) \in \prod_i F(U_i)$ for $\{f_i: U_i \rightarrow U\}$ a covering is called a *matching family* if for all $h: V \rightarrow U$ we have $g^*(s_i) = h^*(s_j)$ for g and h in the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V & \xrightarrow{h} & U_j \\ \downarrow g & & \downarrow f_j \\ U_i & \xrightarrow{f_i} & U \end{array}$$

Definition 2.8 F is a sheaf with respect to $\{U_i \rightarrow U\}$ if for all matching families (s_i) there exists a unique $s \in F(U)$ such that $f_i^*(s) = s_i$. We say that F is a *sheaf* if it is a sheaf for all covering families.

Remark 2.9. A sheaf of abelian groups is just a commutative group object in the category of sheaves of sets.

Theorem 2.10 If \mathbf{C} is a site, then $\mathbf{Ab}(\mathbf{C})$ is an abelian category.

Definition 2.11 An additive category is a category in which the hom-sets are endowed with an abelian group structure in a way that makes composition bilinear and such that finite biproducts exist.

Recall Grothendieck's axioms: AB1) Every morphism has a kernel and a cokernel. AB2) For every $f: A \rightarrow B$, the natural map $\text{coim}(f) \rightarrow \text{im } f$ is an iso. AB3) All colimit exist. AB4) AB3) + arbitrary direct sums are exact. AB5) AB3) + arbitrary filtered colimits are exact. AB6) AB3) + J an index set, $\forall j \in J$ a filtered category (think of directed set) I_j , functors $M: I_j \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$, then

$$\varinjlim_{(i_j \in I_j)_j} \prod_j M_{i_j} \rightarrow \prod_j \varinjlim_{i_j \in I_j} M_{i_j}$$

Theorem 2.12 \mathbf{C} a site. Then $\mathbf{Ab}(\mathbf{C})$ satisfies AB3), AB4), AB5) and AB6).

In fact, our case is even nicer:

Theorem 2.13 $\mathbf{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$ in addition satisfies AB6) and AB4*).

2.3. Compactly generated topological spaces.

Definition 2.14 A topological space T is called *compactly generated* if any function $f: T \rightarrow T'$ is continuous as soon as the composite $S \rightarrow T \rightarrow T'$ is continuous for all maps $S \rightarrow T$ where S is compact and Hausdorff. See also **nCat**.

The inclusion functor $\mathbf{CG} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{Top}$ has a right adjoint $(-)^{cg}$. If T is any topological space, then the topology on T^{cg} is the finest topology on T such that $\sqcup_{S \rightarrow T} S \rightarrow T$ is continuous, where S ranges over all compact Hausdorff spaces.

Let T be a topological space. We view T as a presheaf on $*_{prot}$ by setting $T(S) = \text{Hom}_{\mathbf{Top}}(S, T)$ for all profinite sets S . We denote this by \underline{T} . Claim: \underline{T} is a sheaf.

- i) The first condition $\underline{T}(\emptyset) = *$ is true, because there is exactly one morphism from the empty set to any topological space.
- ii) $\underline{T}(S_1 \sqcup S_2) = \underline{T}(S_1) \times \underline{T}(S_2)$ by universal property of disjoint union.
- iii) For any surjection $S' \twoheadrightarrow S$ we get an isomorphism

$$\underline{T}(S) \rightarrow \{x \in \underline{T}(S') \mid \pi_1^*(x) = \pi_2^*(x) \in \underline{T}(S' \times_S S')\}$$

Since $\mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathbf{Cond}(\mathbf{Set})$ preserves products, group objects are preserved, so it maps topological groups to condensed groups etc.

Proposition 2.15 i) This functor is faithful and fully faithful when restricted to the full subcategory of compactly generated spaces.

- ii) It admits a left adjoint $X \mapsto X(*)_{top}$ where $X(*)_{top}$ gets the quotient topology of $\sqcup_{S \rightarrow X} S \rightarrow X(*)$ as above. The counit $I(*)_{top} \rightarrow T$ agrees with $T^{cg} \rightarrow T$.

Coming back to our original example:

Example 2.16 $\mathbb{R}_{disc} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ can be seen in the condensed world as $\underline{\mathbb{R}_{disc}} \rightarrow \underline{\mathbb{R}}$, i.e. from locally constant functions to continuous functions. This is still a mono, but now it is not an epi. The cokernel Q can be described as $Q(S) = \{S \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text{ continuous}\} / \{S \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \text{ locally constant}\}$. Note in particular that the underlying set of Q is just $*$, reflecting the fact that the cokernel was trivial in the classical setting.

3. [LT] LECTURE 1 - 22.10.19

3.1. Introduction and overview of the course. An *algebraic variety* is the solution set of a family of polynomial equations in \mathbb{C}^n . For example, if $f(x, y, z, t) = xy - tz$, then

$$V(f) = \{(x, y, z, t) \in \mathbb{C}^4 \mid xy - tz = 0\}$$

is an algebraic variety in \mathbb{C}^4 . Another example would be the parabola $\{y - x^2 = 0\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^2$.

Let us focus on $V(f)$ and set $t = 1$. Then $X = V(f) \cap \{t = 1\} = \{(x, y, z) \in \mathbb{C}^3 \mid xy = z\}$ can be seen as a family of complex curves parametrized by the variable z . For $z = 0$, the complex curve X_0 has an *ordinary double point* at the origin:

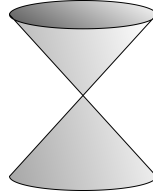


FIGURE 1. Topological picture of our ODP.

Singularities arise naturally while studying the topology of algebraic varieties, and ODP's are a particularly nice kind of singularities.

For $z \neq 0$ we get an equation which looks like $xy = 1$. In this case we have the following picture:

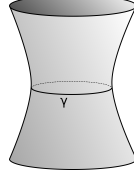


FIGURE 2. Topological picture of X_z .

As $z \rightarrow 0$, the central loop γ contracts to the ordinary double point. Note in particular that X_0 has trivial fundamental group (hence trivial 1-homology), whereas X_z does not.

We have a projection $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$, and Ehresmann's lemma tells us that for all disks $D \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ not containing 0 we have $\pi^{-1}(D) \cong D \times X_{z_0}$ for any $z_0 \in D$.

Question 3.1. Given an arbitrary nonsingular algebraic variety $X \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$, can we find a map $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that the fibers X_t are nonsingular for all but finitely many $t \in \mathbb{C}$ and such that the singular fibres have at worst ODP singularities?

Notice how we are missing information at infinity, e.g. $y = x^2$ versus $xy = 1$. The solution to this is to replace \mathbb{C}^n by \mathbb{CP}^n .

So let $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$ be a nonsingular projective variety. Then we have:

Theorem 3.2 *There exists a family $(H_t)_{t \in \mathbb{CP}^1}$ of hyperplanes in \mathbb{CP}^n with $H_{[a,b]} = aH_0 + bH_\infty$ such that*

- (1) $X \subseteq \bigcup_{t \in \mathbb{CP}^1} H_t$.
- (2) $X_t = X \cap H_t$ is nonsingular except for finitely many critical values of t .
- (3) X_t has ODP singularities for each critical value t .

We call $(X_t)_{t \in \mathbb{CP}^1}$ a *Lefschetz pencil*. We get a rational map $X \dashrightarrow \mathbb{CP}^1$ sending $x \mapsto t$ whenever $x \in X_t$. If $x \in X_t \cap X_{t'}$ for $t \neq t'$, then $x \in H_0 \cap H_\infty$, so this rational map is not well-defined along $X \cap H_0 \cap H_\infty$. Blowing-up this subvariety of X we resolve the indeterminacy of the rational map and get a morphism $\tilde{X} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{CP}^1$ as we wanted.

As an application we obtain:

Theorem 3.3 (Lefschetz Hyperplane theorem) *$X \subseteq Y \subseteq \mathbb{CP}^N$ nonsingular varieties with X a hypersurface in the n -dimensional variety Y , then*

$$H_*(X) \rightarrow H_*(Y)$$

is an isomorphism for $$ < $n - 1$ and a surjection for $*$ = $n - 1$.*

In particular, if $Y = \mathbb{CP}^n$, we have

$$H_*(\mathbb{CP}^n) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{Z} & \text{if } * \text{ is even,} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

If $X \subseteq \mathbb{CP}^n$ is a nonsingular hypersurface, then its homology will be that of projective space on all degrees other than $n - 1$. Its $n - 1$ homology will depend on the variety, e.g. the ODP (trivial 1-homology) vs the ruled surface (with γ non trivial on 1-homology) from before.

Example 3.4 X elliptic curve in \mathbb{CP}^2 given by $y^2 = x(x-1)(x-\lambda)$ for $\lambda \neq 0$. Let $L = \mathbb{CP}^1 \subseteq \mathbb{CP}^2$ and $P \in \mathbb{CP}^1 \setminus (X \cup L)$. We get $X \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{CP}^1$ by projecting from P to L .

4. [WS] KODARIA 1 (JIN) - 23.10.19

4.1. Chow's theorem. Let $G_i = G_i(z_1, \dots, z_n)$ be homogeneous polynomials of degree d_i for $i \in \{1, \dots, k\}$. Let $V = V(G_1, \dots, G_k) = \{w \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\} \mid G_i(w) = 0 \text{ for all } i \in \{1, \dots, k\}\} \subseteq \mathbb{CP}^n$. Assume $(\frac{\partial G_i}{\partial z_j}(w))_{i,j}$ is surjective at any $w \in V$. By Euler's theorem on homogeneous functions we have

$$\sum_{j=0}^n z_j \frac{\partial G_i}{\partial z_j} = d_i G_i(z_0, \dots, z_n).$$

If $\tilde{w} = (\tilde{z}_0, \dots, \tilde{z}_n) \in V$, then

$$\sum_{j=0}^n \tilde{z}_j \frac{\partial G_i}{\partial z_j} \Big|_{\tilde{w}} = 0$$

$V \cap U_i$ for any $i \in \{0, \dots, n\}$, $U_i = \{[z_0 : \dots : z_n] \in \mathbb{CP}^n \mid z_i \neq 0\}$.

For $i = 0$, consider the chart (U_0, ϕ_0) with $\phi_0: U_0 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n$ given by $[z_0, \dots, z_n] \mapsto (\frac{z_1}{z_0}, \dots, \frac{z_n}{z_0})$. The inverse has a lift given by $\tilde{\psi}: \mathbb{C}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\}$ given by $(w_1, \dots, w_n) \mapsto (1, w_1, \dots, w_n)$.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{C}^n & & \\ \downarrow \tilde{\psi} & \searrow G \circ \tilde{\psi}_0 & \\ \mathbb{CP}^n & \xrightarrow{G} & \mathbb{C}^k \end{array}$$

$V \cap U_0 = G^{-1}(\{0\})$.

$G \circ \tilde{\psi}_0: (w_1, \dots, w_n) \mapsto (G_1(1, w_1, \dots, w_n), \dots, G_k(1, w_1, \dots, w_n))$.

$$\frac{\partial(G_i \circ \tilde{\psi}_0)}{\partial w_j} = \frac{\partial G_i}{\partial z_l} \frac{\partial(\tilde{\psi}_0)^l}{\partial w_j} \Big|_{(\tilde{w}_1, \dots, \tilde{w}_n)}$$

Call the LHS A_1 .

$$(1) \quad \frac{\partial G_i}{\partial z_l} \Big|_{\tilde{w}=(1, \tilde{w}_1, \dots, \tilde{w}_n)} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ \tilde{w}_1 \\ \vdots \\ \tilde{w}_n \end{pmatrix} = 0$$

Note also that

$$\frac{\partial(\tilde{\psi}_0)^l}{\partial w_j} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 1 & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\partial G_i}{\partial z_l}\right) &= (a_{il}) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{i0} & \dots & a_{in} \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_{k0} & \dots & a_{kn} \end{pmatrix} \\ A_1 &= \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & \dots & a_{1n} \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_{k1} & \dots & a_{kn} \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Since A is surjective and

$$A \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ \tilde{w}_1 \\ \vdots \\ \tilde{w}_n \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

hence A_1 is surjective.

Theorem 4.1 (Chow) *Every analytic closed subvariety $V \subseteq \mathbb{CP}^n$ is the zero locus of finite number of homogeneous polynomials.*

For this we will use as a black box:

Lemma 4.2 (Riemann-Roch) *Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ be a domain, S be an analytic subvariety of U of dimension m , and W be an analytic subvariety of $U \setminus S$ such that $\dim_p W > m$ for all regular points $p \in W$. Then \bar{W} is analytic.*

Now we can prove Chow's theorem. Let $\pi: \mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{CP}^n$ be the projection. Then $\pi^{-1}(V)$ has dimension at least 1 everywhere in $\mathbb{C}^{n+1} \setminus \{0\}$. Moreover, $\pi^{-1}(V)$ is a cone missing the origin, so its closure is just $\pi^{-1}(V) \cup \{0\}$. Set $S = \{0\}$ and $W = \pi^{-1}(V)$. Then $V' = \bar{W} = \pi^{-1}(V) \cup \{0\}$ is an analytic variety of \mathbb{C}^{n+1} by the Riemann-Roch theorem. In particular, near 0 we can write

$$V'_0 = U_\varepsilon(0) \cap V' = V(g_1, \dots, g_k)$$

with g_i holomorphic on $U_\varepsilon(0)$. In particular each g_i is analytic, so we may write it as $g_i = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} g_{i,n}$ where each $g_{i,n}$ is a homogeneous polynomial. Then $g_i(tz) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} g_{i,n}(z)t^n$ for all $x \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$ and all $t \in \mathbb{C}$. If $z \in V'$, then $tz \in V'$ for all t , because V' is a cone. So $g_i(tz) \equiv 0$ implies $g_{i,n}(z) = 0$ for all $i \in \{1, \dots, k\}$ and all $n \in \mathbb{N}_{>0}$. Therefore $V'_0 = V(\{g_{i,n}\})$. By Noetherianity, finitely many $g_{i,n}$ suffice, so we can write $V_0 = V(g^{(1)}, \dots, g^{(m)})$ for some $g^{(i)} \in \{g_{i,n}\}$. Hence $V = V(g^{(1)}, \dots, g^{(m)})$ in \mathbb{CP}^n and this finishes the proof.

4.2. Sheaves. For precise definitions and results in this subsection see Wikipedia, Stacks or nLab.

Definition of *sheaf* (of abelian groups) on a topological space X , *stalk* of a sheaf at a point $x \in X$, *germs* of a sheaf at a point... Note the similarities in terminology with plants.

Example 4.3 Constant sheaves $\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Q}, \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}$. Sheaf of smooth functions C^∞ and its units C^* . Sheaf of regular functions \mathcal{O} and units \mathcal{O}^* . Sheaf of meromorphic functions \mathcal{M} and \mathcal{M}^* .

Maps between sheaves, their kernels and their cokernels. Short exact sequences of sheaves.

Example 4.4 Let M be a complex manifold. The sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{\exp} \mathcal{O}^* \rightarrow 0$$

is exact.

Definition of Čech cohomology of a sheaf $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{Sh}(M)$ with respect to an open cover \mathcal{U} , which we denote by $H^p(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$ on degree p , and Čech cohomology of the sheaf \mathcal{F} as their direct limit over refinements, denoted $\check{H}^p(M, \mathcal{F})$.

Theorem 4.5 (Leray) *If \mathcal{U} is an acyclic cover, i.e. if there are no higher Čech cohomologies with respect to this cover, then the Čech complex associated to this cover computes Čech cohomology.*

Long exact sequence in Čech cohomology induced by a short exact sequence of sheaves.

4.3. A bit of Hodge theory. Decomposition of the tangent space at a point of a complex manifold, its tensor algebras, ∂ and $\bar{\partial}$ operators, Dolbeault cohomology groups, harmonic and Hodge decomposition. See [GH94] or [?].

5. [LT] LECTURE 2 - 24.10.19

Remark 5.1. Exercise sessions will be Thursday from 13h to 15h on SR318 (Starting next week).

As pointed out last week, we want to look at polynomials and their solutions sets. But polynomials are a bit too rigid. Instead, we look at polynomials as truncated power series, or more generally as *analytic functions*, which are functions which locally can be represented as power series. We will see that these are the same as holomorphic functions. In particular, every holomorphic function is C^∞ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{polynomials} &\Rightarrow \text{convergent power series} \Rightarrow \text{analytic} \Leftrightarrow \\ &\Leftrightarrow \text{holomorphic} \Rightarrow C^\infty \Rightarrow \text{continuous} \Rightarrow \text{abominations} \end{aligned}$$

If we were analysts we would start at the bottom and then try to swim up. Instead we will start from the top and float downstream.

Notation 5.2. $\mathbb{E} = \mathbb{R}$ or \mathbb{C} . $z = (z_1, \dots, z_n) \in \mathbb{E}^n$, $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$. Recall

$$|z| = \sqrt{2}z_1\bar{z}_1 + \dots + z_n\bar{z}_n,$$

$$\mathbb{D}(z, r) = \{w \in \mathbb{E}^n \mid |z - w| < r\}, \text{ and}$$

$$\bar{\mathbb{D}}(z, r) = \{w \in \mathbb{E}^n \mid |z - w| \leq r\}$$

called open and closed disks respectively. We call $\bar{\mathbb{D}}(z_1, r_1) \times \dots \times \bar{\mathbb{D}}(z_n, r_n)$ an *open polydisk*.

5.1. Formal power series.

Definition 5.3 Let $a = (a_1, \dots, a_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$. A *formal power series* centered at a is an expression of the form

$$f(z) = f(z_1, \dots, z_n) = \sum_{(r_1, \dots, r_n) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^n} c_{r_1 \dots r_n} (z_1 - a_1)^{r_1} \dots (z_n - a_n)^{r_n}$$

with $c_{r_1, \dots, r_n} \in \mathbb{C}$.

Remark 5.4. We will restrict our attention to absolutely convergent series, so we do not need to order the indices in the sum to discuss convergence.

Definition 5.5 The series above *converges (uniformly) absolutely* on $X \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ if for all $z \in X$ the series of real numbers

$$\sum_{(r_1, \dots, r_n)} |c_{r_1, \dots, r_n} (z_1 - a_1)^{r_1} \dots (z_n - a_n)^{r_n}|$$

converges (uniformly).

Recall that $\sum_n c_n z^n$ converges absolutely on $\mathbb{D}(0, R)$ where $R = \frac{1}{\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} |c_n|^{\frac{1}{n}}}$. It converges uniformly absolutely on each compact $K \subseteq \mathbb{D}(0, R)$.

Example 5.6 (Geometric series) The geometric series with ration $z = (z_1, \dots, z_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$ is defined as $\sum_{r_1, \dots, r_n} z_1^{r_1} \cdots z_n^{r_n}$. It converges (uniformly) absolutely on (compact subsets of) $\mathbb{D}(0, 1)^n$ with sum equal

$$\prod_{k=1}^n \sum_{r_k \geq 0} z_k^{r_k} = \frac{1}{(1 - z_1) \cdots (1 - z_n)}$$

Lemma 5.7 (Abel) Consider the series above, $w \in \mathbb{C}^n$ and $M \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$. If $|c_r(w - a)^r| = |c_{r_1, \dots, r_n}(w_1 - a_1)^{r_1} \cdots (w_n - a_n)^{r_n}| < M$ for each $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^n$, then $f(z)$ converges uniformly absolutely on each compact $K \subseteq D = \mathbb{D}(a_1, \rho_1) \times \mathbb{D}(a_n, \rho_n)$, where $\rho_i := |w_i - a_i|$.

Proof. WLOG $\rho_k > 0$ for all $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ (otherwise we'd have $D = \emptyset$). Let $K \subseteq D$. Then let $\delta_k := \max_{z \in K} \frac{|z_k - a_k|}{\rho_k} < 1$. Then for all $z \in K$ and for all $r \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}^n$ we have

$$|c_r(z - a)^r| \leq |c_r \rho^r| \leq M \delta^r.$$

Since all $\delta_k < 1$, by the previous example $\sum_r M \delta^r$ converges uniform absolutely on K . \square

Definition 5.8 Uniform absolute convergence on compacts is also called *compact convergence*.

5.2. Analytic functions.

Definition 5.9 Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ open.

- i) $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is *analytic* at $a \in U$ if there exists an open neighbourhood $a \in V \subseteq U$ and c_r such that $f(z) = \sum_r c_r (z - a)^r$ converges compactly on V .
- ii) $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is *analytic* on U if it is analytic at each point of U .
- iii) $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n$ is *analytic* on U if each component f_k is for all $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$.

Exercise 5.10. Analytic at a implies continuous at a .

Exercise 5.11. If f, g are analytic, then so are $f + g$, $f - g$ and $g \circ f$ where defined.

Exercise 5.12. Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ be an open subset, let $z \in U$ and $w \in \mathbb{C}^n$. Let $V = \{c \in \mathbb{C} \mid z + cw \in U\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$.

- i) V is open and $0 \in V$.
- ii) For all $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ analytic we have that $g(t) = f(z + tw)$ is analytic on V .

Theorem 5.13 (Identity theorem) If $\emptyset \neq V \subseteq U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ are open with U connected and $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is analytic with $f|_V = 0$, then $f = 0$.

Proof. If $f(z) \neq 0$ for some $z \in U$, then by continuity of f we would have that f is nowhere zero on some open nbhd of z . Let $Z = \{w \in U \mid f \text{ vanishes in an open nbhd of } w\}$. Then Z is closed in U by what we just said. Also, $V \subseteq Z$ as V is open. Let $w \in Z$ and choose a polydisk $w \in D = \mathbb{D}(w_1, r_1) \times \cdots \times \mathbb{D}(w_n, r_n) \subseteq U$. If we show that $D \subseteq Z$, then every point of Z is in its interior and Z is therefore open.

So let $z \in D$ with $z \neq w$. Consider now $W = \{c \in \mathbb{C} \mid w + c(z - w) \in U\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$, which is open by the previous exercise³, and $g: t \mapsto f(w + t(z - w))$ is analytic on W . The identity theorem for single-variable analytic functions implies that $g = 0$ in a nbhd of w . Since D is convex, $[0, 1] \subseteq W$. By the identity theorem in one variable, $g = 0$ on an open nbhd of $[0, 1]$. Hence $g(1) = f(z) = 0$, so f vanishes on D and $D \subseteq Z$. \square

³This step allows us to reduce our problem in several complex variables to a problem on a single complex variable.

5.3. Topology. Definition of topological space and examples (cofinite topology, Zariski topology). Continuous maps, homeomorphisms (isomorphism in the category of topological spaces). Example: graph of $f: X \rightarrow Y$ defined as $\Gamma_f = X \times_X Y$ maps homeomorphically onto X via the first projection. Subspace topology.

Connectedness, example: unit interval. Continuous image of connected is connected.

Hausdorffness, example: euclidean topology on \mathbb{R}^n . Non-example: real line with two origins⁴

Equivalently, X is Hd if and only if $\Delta \subseteq X \times X$ is closed. Hausdorffness is hereditary.

6. [FS] MATTHIAS PAULSEN - THE CONSTRUCTION PROBLEM FOR HODGE NUMBERS -
25.10.19

In characteristic 0 this is j.w. with Stefan Schreieder. In positive characteristic this is j.w. with v. Dobbeen de Bruyn.

6.1. Overview over complex numbers. X smooth projective variety. Then we have Hodge theory, which allows us to decompose

$$H^k(X, \mathbb{C}) = \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{p,q}(X),$$

where $H^{p,q}(X) \cong H^q(X, \Omega^p)$. The *Hodge numbers* are $h^{p,q}(X) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} H^{p,q}(X)$. We usually arrange the Hodge numbers in the *Hodge diamond*

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & h^{n,n} & & \\
 & & & & \\
 & h^{n,n-1} & & h^{n-1,n} & \\
 & & \dots & & \\
 & & & & \\
 h^{n,0} & & & & h^{0,n} \\
 & & \dots & & \\
 & & & & \\
 h^{1,0} & & & h^{0,1} & \\
 & & & & \\
 & & h^{0,0} & &
 \end{array}$$

Example 6.1 Let $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}^4$ be a hypersurface of degree 4. Then its Hodge diamond is

⁴These two examples show that Hausdorffness is not a local property, because the real line with two origins is locally the same as \mathbb{R} .

		1		
		0		0
	0		1	
				0
5		30		30
				5
	0		1	
				0
		0		0
				1

We know:

- i) $h^{p,q} = h^{q,p}$.
- ii) $h^{0,0} = 1$.
- iii) $h^{p,q} \geq h^{p-1,q-1}$ if $p + q \leq n$.

Question 6.2. Given $(h^{p,q})_{p,q}$ such that i), ii) and iii) hold. Does there exist X with $h^{p,q}(X) = h^{p,q}$ for all p, q ?

1989 Partial results in dimensions 2 and 3.

2013 Kotschick and Schreieder determined the Hodge ring of Kaehler manifolds and showed that there are no linear relations besides of the previous three.

2015 Schreieder.

In any dimension n , a given row $k < n$ can be always achieved, except if $k = 2p$, in which case we need $h^{p,p} \geq O(p)$.

If we ignore the middle row, the outer Hodge numbers and the middle column, then everything else can be arbitrary.

Negative results: the previous question has negative answer, e.g. in dimension three, if we assume that $h^{1,1} = 1$ and $h^{0,2} \geq 1$, then $h^{3,0} < 12^6 h^{2,1}$.

Question 6.3 (Kollar). Are there any polynomial relations between the Hodge numbers, besides the ones induced by the symmetries above?

Question 6.4. Besides the "unexpected" inequalities, are there also number theoretic restrictions?

2019 Schreieder and P.: modulo any integer $m \geq 1$, any Hodge diamond $(h^{p,q})_{p,q}$ satisfying the symmetries⁵ above is realizable by a smooth projective variety X , i.e. such that

$$h^{p,q}(X) \equiv h^{p,q} \pmod{m}.$$

Corollary 6.5 *There are no polynomial relations and there are no "number theoretic" restrictions.*

⁵Note that condition iii) vanishes.

The proof can be divided into two parts corresponding to the outer Hodge numbers and the remaining ones. The outer Hodge numbers are birational invariants. The first part is to produce a variety which has the right outer Hodge numbers. And then all the inner ones can be obtained by repeated blow-ups.

6.2. Constructions. We will have 3 building blocks:

- Products (and then use Kuenneth's formula).
- Hypersurfaces to reduce the dimension again (apply Lefschetz hyperplane theorem, picture [A]).
- Blow-ups of subvarieties (see picture [B]).

We start then with a curve, in which the problem is completely solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & 1 & \\
 & & \\
 g & & g \\
 & & \\
 & 1 &
 \end{array}$$

Starting from this we can build up our Hodge diamonds modulo m .

6.3. Positive characteristic. We don't have complex conjugation, but we still have Serre duality imposing its 180 degrees rotation on the Hodge diamonds. Is this the only restriction?

Example 6.6 (Serre) Construction of a surface with Hodge diamond

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & 1 & & \\
 & & & & \\
 & 0 & & 1 & \\
 & & & & \\
 ? & & ? & & ? \\
 & & & & \\
 & 0 & & 1 & \\
 & & & & \\
 & & 1 & &
 \end{array}$$

It seems that Matthias is up to something cool using this example!

7. [CM] TALK 2 (PEDRO) - CONDENSED ABELIAN GROUPS - 28.10.19

See the full script on [GitHub](#).

7.1. Recollections from the previous talk. Recall $*_{prot}$ and $A = \text{Sh}(*_{prot}, \text{Ab})$. Equivalent description of A from last talk.

7.2. A nicer description of our category.

Definition 7.1 Extremally disconnected.

Note that $\mathbf{ED} \subsetneq \mathbf{CHaus}$.

Fact: $S \in \mathbf{CHaus}$ is in \mathbf{ED} if and only if every surjection $S' \twoheadrightarrow S$ from a compact Hausdorff space admits a section. Using Stone-Čech compactification β , this implies that every $S \in \mathbf{CHaus}$ admits a surjection from an extremally disconnected set

$$\exists \tilde{S} = \beta(S_{disc}) \twoheadrightarrow S$$

Lemma 7.2 $\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{Sh}(\mathbf{ED}, \mathbf{Ab})$.

Corollary 7.3 $\mathbf{A} = \{\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{Fun}(\mathbf{ED}^{op}, \mathbf{Ab}) \mid i) \wedge ii)\}$.

Corollary 7.4 (Co)limits exist in \mathbf{A} and can be constructed pointwise.

7.3. Abelianity and compact-projective generation. Recall definition of Grothendieck category.

Theorem 7.5 \mathbf{A} is abelian with $(AB6)$ and $(AB4^*)$ and it is generated by compact projective objects.

Corollary 7.6 \mathbf{A} has enough injectives and projectives.

— BREAK —

7.4. Closed symmetric monoidal structure. Briefly outline monoidal categories.

Proposition 7.7 \mathbf{A} is symmetric monoidal and the functor $\mathbb{Z}[-]: \mathbf{Cond}(\mathbf{Set}) \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$ is symmetric monoidal.

Proposition 7.8 For all condensed set X , the condensed abelian group $\mathbb{Z}[X]$ is flat, i.e. the functor $\mathbb{Z}[X] \otimes (-)$ is exact.

Proposition 7.9 For all $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{A}$ the functor $\mathcal{F} \otimes (-)$ has a right adjoint $[\mathcal{F}, -]$, i.e. \mathbf{A} is closed symmetric monoidal.

7.5. Derived category. Brief description.

Remark 7.10. Triangulated structure and the problem it carries.

Basic derived functors

$$RF: \mathbf{D}^+(\mathbf{A}) = \mathbf{K}^+(I) \rightarrow \mathbf{D}(\mathcal{B}).$$

Example 7.11 $\mathbf{Hom}(-, \mathcal{F})$ and $\mathbf{Hom}^\bullet(-, \mathcal{F}^\bullet)$.

Extension to the whole \mathbf{D} using Spaltenstein's resolutions. Formula

$$\mathbf{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}}(\mathcal{F}^\bullet, \mathcal{G}^\bullet[i]) = \mathbf{Ext}^i(\mathcal{F}^\bullet, \mathcal{G}^\bullet).$$

Closed symmetric monoidal structure.

Example 7.12 $\mathbb{Z}[X] \otimes^L (-) = \mathbb{Z}[X] \otimes (-)$ is just degree-wise tensor product, because this functor is already exact so it need not be derived.

Proposition 7.13 Compact generation.

Mention Brown representability.

8. [LT] LECTURE 3 - 29.10.19

Goals for today:

- **Prop:** f analytic $\Rightarrow f$ complex differentiable (holomorphic).
- **Cor:** f analytic $\Rightarrow f \in C^\infty$.
- Implicit and inverse function theorems for analytic functions.

8.1. Complex differentiable functions. Recall: $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ open, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is *differentiable* at $a \in U$ if $\exists \mathbb{R}$ -linear map $df_a: \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ such that

$$\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(a+h) - f(a) - df_a(h)}{|h|} = 0.$$

With respect to the standard bases, df_a is given by the *Jacobian matrix* $J_f(a) = (\frac{\partial f_i}{\partial f_j})_{i,j}$.

We say that $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is C^∞ or *smooth* if all partial derivatives exist (to all orders) and are continuous.

Recall also that $f \in C^1$ implies f differentiable.

Definition 8.1 $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ not necessarily open, $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ is *differentiable* or C^∞ if for all $x \in X$ we can find an open nbhd $x \in U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ and a differentiable or C^∞ function $F: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ such that $F|_{X \cap U} = f|_{X \cap U}$.

Definition 8.2 Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ open. We say that $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is *complex differentiable* at $a \in U$ if it is continuous and

- if $n = 1$, then the limit $f'(a) := \lim_{z \rightarrow a} \frac{f(z) - f(a)}{z - a}$ exists.
- if $n > 1$, then for all $1 \leq k \leq n$ and for all $z_1, \dots, \hat{z}_k, \dots, z_n$ the function

$$f_k(z) := f(z_1, \dots, z_{k-1}, z, z_{k+1}, \dots, z_n)$$

is complex differentiable as in 1).

Example 8.3 $\text{Re}, \text{Im}: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are C^∞ , not complex differentiable.

If f is complex differentiable, then $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}, \frac{\partial f}{\partial y_i}$ exist and are continuous, i.e. $f \in C^1$.

Proposition 8.4 Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ open and $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is analytic. Then f is complex differentiable and f' is analytic.

Proof. $f(z_1, \dots, z_n) = \sum_r c_r (z - a)^r$ locally near $a \in U$. Continuity is OK, we need to show that

$$\sum c_r (\zeta_1 - a_1)^{r_1} \dots (\zeta_{n-1} - a_{n-1})^{r_{n-1}} (z_n - a_n)^{r_n}$$

is complex differentiable for all $(\zeta_1, \dots, \zeta_n)$ with respect to z_n . This is a power series in a single variable, hence complex differentiable. \square

Corollary 8.5 f analytic implies f smooth.

Proof. f analytic implies f' analytic, hence f'' analytic, and so on. \square

8.2. Implicit function theorem.

Notation 8.6. We denote by $\mathbb{C}[[z_1, \dots, z_n]]$ the ring of formal power series in z_1, \dots, z_n centered at 0 (with Cauchy product as multiplication) and by $\mathbb{C}\{z_1, \dots, z_n\}$ the subring of all power series convergent in a nbd of 0.

Lemma 8.7 ⁶ Let $f(z_0, \dots, z_n) = \sum_r c_r z^r$ with $c_{0, \dots, 0} \neq 0$. Then $\exists! g \in \mathbb{C}[[z_1, \dots, z_n]]$ such that $fg = 1$.

⁶Typical proof with power series: do the naive thing inducting on the degree and the number of variables.

Proof. WLOG $c_{0,\dots,0} = 1$. Let $z = (z_1, \dots, z_{n-1})$ and $w = z_n$. Let $f = \sum_k a_k(z)w^k$ with $a_k(z) \in \mathbb{C}[[z]]$. Let $g = \sum_k b_k(z)w^k$ with $b_k(z) \in \mathbb{C}[[z]]$. Then $fg = \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} (\sum_{k=0}^l a_k b_{l-k})w^l$. Call $\delta_{0,l} = \sum_{k=0}^l a_k b_{l-k}$. $l = 0$ implies $1 = a_0 b_0$, hence $b_0 = a_0^{-1}$. For $l > 0$ we get $0 = \sum_{k=0}^l a_k b_{l-k} a_k b_{l-k}$, hence

$$b_l = -a_0^{-1} \sum_{k=1}^l a_k b_{l-k}.$$

□

Theorem 8.8 (Formal implicit function theorem)⁷ If $f \in \mathbb{C}[[z, w]]$, $f(0) = 0$ and $\frac{\partial f}{\partial w} \neq 0$, then $\exists! u \in \mathbb{C}[[z, w]]$ and $\exists! r \in \mathbb{C}[[z]]$ such that $uf = w - r$ and $u(0) \neq 0$.

Proof. 1) Consider the \mathbb{C} -linear maps

$$R: \mathbb{C}[[z, w]] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[[z]]$$

$$p = \sum_r c_r(z)w^r \mapsto c_0(z)$$

$$H: \mathbb{C}[[z, w]] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[[z, w]]$$

$$p = \sum_r c_r w^r \mapsto \frac{p - R(p)}{w} = \sum_{r>0} c_r w^{r-1}$$

2) $\forall p$ we have $p = wH(p) + R(p)$.

3) $H(f)$ is a unit by the previous lemma and $\frac{\partial f}{\partial w} \neq 0$.

4) Suffices to find u s.t.

$$0 = H(w - uf) = H(w) - H(uf)$$

$$0 = 1 - H(uf) \quad (*)$$

Indeed, (*) and 2) imply that $R(w - uf) = w - uf$, hence $r := w - uf \in \mathbb{C}[[z]]$ ($w = uf + (w - uf) = uf + r$).

5)

$$uf \stackrel{2)}{=} u(wH(f) + R(f))$$

$$= uwH(f) + uR(f)$$

$$(*) \Leftrightarrow 0 = 1 - H(uf)$$

$$0 = 1 - H(uwH(f) + uR(f))$$

$$0 = 1 - \left(\frac{uwH(f) - R(uwH(f))}{w} \right) - H(uR(f))$$

$$(**) 0 = 1 - uH(f) - H(uR(f))$$

6) $H(f)$ unit \Rightarrow suffices to find $v = uH(f)$. $\mu := -R(f)H(f)^{-1}$ s.t. $u = vH(f)^{-1}$ satisfies (**).

7)

$$(**) \Leftrightarrow 0 = 1 - v + H\left(\frac{-uR(f)}{H(f)}\right)H(f)$$

$$(***) 0 = 1 - v + H(\mu v)$$

⁷Near 0 we have $f(z, w) = 0$ iff $0 = u(z, w)f(z, w)$ iff $0 = w - r(z)$, i.e. the vanishing locus of f is the graph of r near 0, hence this is indeed an implicit function theorem.

- 8) $M: \mathbb{C}[[z, w]] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[[z, w]]$ defined as $p \mapsto H(\mu p)$. Note: if z^k divides p , then z^{k+1} divides $M(p)$.

9)

$$0 = 1 - v + M(v)$$

$$(***)v = 1 + M(v)$$

\mathbb{C} -linearity of M implies that $v = 1 + M(v) = 1 + M(1 + M(v))$. Hence for all $k \geq 0$ we have

$$v = 1 + M(1) + \cdots + M^k(1) + M^k(v).$$

- 10) z^k divides $M^k(1)$, z^{k+1} divides $M^{k+1}(v)$. Hence $\sum_k M^k(1)$ is convergent as a formal power series.
- 11) If v satisfying $(***)$, then $v = \sum_k M^k(1)$. Hence v is unique and thus so are u, r .
- 12) $v = \sum_k M^k(1)$ satisfies $(***)$. $v = 1 + M(1) + \cdots + M^k(1) + W_k$, hence z^{k+1} divides W_k by 10). $v - 1 - M(v) = 1 + M(1) + \cdots + M^k(1) + W_k - 1 - M(1) - \cdots - M^k(1) - M^{k+1}(1) - M(W_k)$, hence for all k we have that z^{k+1} divides $v - 1 - M(v)$. Therefore $v - 1 - M(v) = 0$.

□

Theorem 8.9 (Convergent implicit function theorem) With notation as above, if $f \in \mathbb{C}\{z, w\}$, then $u \in \mathbb{C}\{z, w\}$ and $r \in \mathbb{C}\{z\}$.

Proof. See Samuel-Zariski.

□

Exercise 8.10. Formulate and deduce the analytic inverse and implicit function theorem.

8.3. More basic topology. Product spaces: definition and universal property. Example: $\mathbb{R}^n \cong \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$ with the usual topology. Non example: $\mathbb{C}^{n+m} \not\cong \mathbb{C}^n \times \mathbb{C}^m$ with the Zariski topology.

Quotient spaces: definition and universal property. Examples: $S^1 = [0, 1]/1 \sim 0 = \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}$ and \mathbb{T}^2 gluing the boundary of the square $[0, 1]^2$ appropriately.

Quasi-compactness: definition. Non-example: \mathbb{R} . Example: $[a, b] \subseteq \mathbb{R}$. In \mathbb{R}^n quasi-compact iff closed bounded. More facts: union of qc is qc, continuous image of qc is qc, closed subset of qc is qc.

9. [WS] KODAIRA 2 (VERA) - INTRODUCTION TO HODGE MANIFOLDS - 30.10.19

Outline for today:

- 1) Recollections.
- 2) Hodge Manifolds.
- 3) Outlook: Kodaira's Embedding Theorem.

9.1. Recollections.

9.1.1. *Cohomology Theories.* 1. Recall the *Dolbeault-Cohomology* defined as

$$H^{p,q}(X) := \frac{\ker(\bar{\partial}: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,q+1}(X))}{\text{im}(\bar{\partial}: \mathcal{A}^{p,q-1}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(X))}.$$

2. Recall the *de Rham cohomology* defined as

$$H_{dR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) = \frac{\ker(d: \mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^k(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^{k+1}(X))}{\text{im}(d: \mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^{k-1}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^k(X))},$$

where $\mathcal{A}_{\mathbb{C}}^k = \Gamma(X, \wedge^k TX^* \otimes \mathbb{C})$.

Theorem 9.1 On a compact Kaehler manifold $(X, I, < \cdot, \cdot >)$ we have

$$H_{dR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \bigoplus_{p+q=k} H^{p,q}(X).$$

On the other hand, we have

Theorem 9.2 (de Rham Theorem)

$$H_{dR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H^k(X, \mathbb{C}).$$

3. Integral cohomology.

Definition 9.3 Let X be a compact complex manifold. A closed differential form φ on X is called *integral* if its cohomology class $[\varphi] \in H_{dR}^k(X, \mathbb{C})$ is in the image of the mapping

$$H^k(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow H^k(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H_{dR}^k(X, \mathbb{C}).$$

Today we will be interested in integral $(1, 1)$ -classes, i.e.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \\ & \swarrow j_* & \downarrow \\ H^{1,1}(X) \subseteq H_{dR}^2(X, \mathbb{C}) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & H^2(X, \mathbb{C}) \end{array}$$

We denote $\tilde{H}_{dR}^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) := j_* H^2(X, \mathbb{Z})$.

9.1.2. *Holomorphic line bundles and first Chern class.* Recall the exponential sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathcal{O} \xrightarrow{\exp} \mathcal{O}^\times \rightarrow 0$$

of sheaves. Last week we have seen that this sequence is exact and thus it induces a long exact sequence of cohomology groups

$$\cdots \rightarrow \check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{O}^\times) \xrightarrow{\delta} \check{H}^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \cdots$$

Fact 1: $\check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{O}^\times)$ classifies holomorphic line bundles up to holomorphic isomorphism.

Fact 2: In the sequence above, δ is “almost” c_1 .

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^\times) & \xrightarrow{\delta} & H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \\ & \searrow c_1 & \downarrow \\ & & H_{dR}^2(X, \mathbb{R}) \end{array}$$

i.e. holomorphic line bundles have “integral Chern classes”.

Remark 9.4. Indeed, the Lefschetz $(1, 1)$ -theorem states that on compact Kaehler manifolds X we have

$$c_1(H^1(X, \mathcal{O}^\times)) = \tilde{H}^2(X, \mathbb{Z}) \cap H^{1,1}(X).$$

In the proof of the previous commutative diagram, an explicit formula for the $(1, 1)$ -form representing $c_1(E, h)$, namely

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \partial \bar{\partial} \log(h_\alpha),$$

where h_α is the metric on U_α .

9.1.3. Kaehler manifolds.

Definition 9.5 Given a complex manifold (M, I, g) where the complex structure I is compatible with the metric g , we associate a $(1, 1)$ -form

$$w(\cdot, \cdot) = g(I, \cdot)$$

called the *Kaehler form*.

We say that M is Kaehler, if it admits some metric such that the associated Kaehler form is closed ($dw = 0$).

In that case, $w \in \mathcal{A}^{1,1}(M)$ defines a cohomology class $[w] \in H^{1,1}(M)$, called the *Kaehler class*.

Example 9.6 (The Fubini-Study metric on \mathbb{CP}^n) In homogeneous coordinates, the corresponding Kaehler form is given as

$$w_a = i\partial\bar{\partial} \log(|\zeta_a|^2 + 1)$$

on $U_a = \{(z^0 : \dots : z^n) \mid z^a \neq 0\}$. The map $\zeta_a : U_a \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n$ sends $(z^0 : \dots : z^n) \mapsto (\frac{z^0}{z^a}, \dots, \hat{1}, \dots, \frac{z^n}{z^a})$.

From this we can also deduce the same for any projective complex manifold using the following:

Lemma 9.7 Let (X, I, g) be a Kaehler manifold with Kaehler form w and let M be a complex submanifold. Then g induces a Kaehler manifold on M , thus M is a Kaehler manifold.

9.2. Hodge Manifolds.

Definition 9.8 Let (X, h) be a Kaehler manifold with Kaehler metric h and let w be the associated Kaehler form. If w is integral, it is called a *Hodge form* on X and h is called a *Hodge metric*. A Kaehler manifold is called *Hodge manifold* if it admits a Hodge metric.

Example 9.9 (Complex projective space) Let \mathbb{CP}^n be endowed with the Fubini-Study metric g_{FS} and the associated Kaehler form w_{FS} . Then w_{FS} is a Hodge form. Indeed, let $E \rightarrow \mathbb{CP}^n$ be the tautological line bundle. By Fact 2, $c_1(E) \in \tilde{H}^2(X, \mathbb{Z})$. And we have

$$\left[\frac{1}{2\pi} w_{FS} \right] = -c_1(E).$$

Thus \mathbb{CP}^n is a Hodge manifold.

Example 9.10 (Projective complex manifolds) Let X be a projective complex manifold, i.e. $X \subseteq \mathbb{CP}^n$ as closed complex submanifold. The restriction of the Hodge form on \mathbb{CP}^n is a Hodge form on X .

Fundamental fact: all projective complex manifolds are Hodge.

Example 9.11 (Compact connected Riemann surfaces) Let X be a compact connected Riemann surface. The claim is that X is a Hodge manifold. We have $H^2(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H_0(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong \mathbb{C}$. Moreover, $H^2(X, \mathbb{C}) \cong H^{1,1}(\mathbb{C})$. Let \tilde{w} be the Kaehler form associated to some metric on X . Then $[\tilde{w}] \in H^{1,1}(\mathbb{C})$ generates $H_{dR}^2(X, \mathbb{C})$. Let $c := \int_X \tilde{w}$. Then $w := \frac{1}{c} \tilde{w}$ is an integral positive form on X of type $(1, 1)$.

9.3. Outlook. We will soon prove the converse of our fundamental fact, namely:

Theorem 9.12 (Kodaira's Embedding) Every Hodge manifold admits a closed immersion into \mathbb{CP}^n for n sufficiently large.

Combining this with Chow's theorem seen last time, we obtain as a corollary that Hodge manifolds are always algebraic.

10. [LT] LECTURE 4 - 31.10.19

10.1. Key theorems.

Theorem 10.1 (Liouville) $f: \mathbb{C}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ bounded. Then f constant.

Proof. Let $z, w \in \mathbb{C}^n$. We claim that $f(z) = f(w)$. Consider $h: c \mapsto z + c(w - z)$ from $\mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n$. This is analytic. Hence $g := f \circ h$ is analytic. $\text{im}(g) \subseteq \text{im}(f)$, so g is also bounded. By the 1-dimensional Liouville theorem, g is constant. But then $f(z) = g(0) = g(1) = f(w)$. \square

Theorem 10.2 (Maximum modulus principle) $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ open connected, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ analytic, $a \in U$. If $|f(a)| \geq |f(z)|$ for each z in an open nbd $a \in V \subseteq U$, then f is constant on U .

Proof. Identity theorem implies that if f is constant on V , then f is constant on U . So WLOG $V = D$ a polydisk centered at a . Consider $z_1 \mapsto f(z_1, a_2, \dots, a_n)$ from $D(a, r)$ to \mathbb{C} . This is analytic and its modulus attains a maximum at $z_1 = a_1$. By the single variable maximum modulus principle, this map is constant on $D(a_1, r_1)$.

Suppose $(z_1, \dots, z_k) \mapsto f(z_1, \dots, z_k, a_{k+1}, \dots, a_n)$ is constant on $D(a_1, r_1) \times \dots \times D(a_k, r_k)$ for some $1 \leq k < n$. Then $\forall (w_1, \dots, w_k, z_{k+1}, a_{k+2}, \dots, a_n)$, $z_{k+1} \mapsto f(w_1, \dots, w_k, z_{k+1}, a_{k+2}, \dots, a_n)$ is analytic, its modulus has a maximum at $z_{k+1} = a_{k+1}$. This implies by the single variable case that it is constant. By induction, we win. \square

Theorem 10.3 (Open mapping theorem) $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ connected open, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ nonconstant, analytic. If $V \subseteq U$ is open, then $f(V) \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ is open as well.

Proof. Let $z \in V$ and $w = f(z)$. It suffices to construct an open nbd of w contained in $f(V)$. There exists an open polydisk D centered at z contained in V , and V is a union of such polydisks. Hence WLOG $V = D$.

f nonconstant implies that $\exists z' \in D$ with $f(z) \neq f(z')$. The set $W = \{c \in \mathbb{C} \mid z + c(z' - z) \in D\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ is open. The composite $f \circ h: W \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is analytic and nonconstant. By the single variable open mapping theorem, $f \circ h$ is open. Hence $\text{im}(f \circ h) \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ is open, and $\text{im}(f \circ h) \subseteq f(V)$. \square

10.2. Cauchy-Riemann equations.

Proposition 10.4 $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$ open, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ complex differentiable. If $f = u + iv$ with $u, v: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and we use coordinates $z_k = x_k + iy_k = \text{Re}(z_k) + i \text{Im}(z_k)$, then

$$(CR_k) \quad \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_k} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y_k} \text{ and } \frac{\partial u}{\partial y_k} = -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x_k}$$

Proof. Let $e_k := (0, \dots, 0, 1, 0, \dots, 0)$ with 1 on the k^{th} coordinate.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{f(a + he_k) - f(a)}{h} &= \frac{(u(a + he_k) + iv(a + he_k)) - (u(a) + iv(a))}{h} \\ &\stackrel{(*)}{=} \frac{u(a + he_k) - u(a)}{h} + i \frac{v(a + he_k) - v(a)}{h} \\ &\stackrel{h_{\text{real}}}{\Rightarrow} (*) \rightarrow \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_k}(a) + i \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_k}(a) (**) \\ &\stackrel{h_{\text{imaginary}}}{\Rightarrow} (*) \rightarrow -i \frac{\partial u}{\partial y_k}(a) + \frac{\partial v}{\partial y_k}(a) (***) \end{aligned}$$

f complex differentiable implies $(**) = (***)$. Now compare real and imaginary part and we are done. \square

Corollary 10.5 $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ complex differentiable implies f constant.

Definition 10.6 Let $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a function. Let

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_k} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_k} + i \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_k} \text{ and } \frac{\partial f}{\partial y_k} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial y_k} + i \frac{\partial v}{\partial y_k}.$$

Then we define the Wirtinger operators as

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial z_k} := \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_k} - i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y_k} \right) \text{ and } \frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}_k} := \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_k} + i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y_k} \right).$$

Proposition 10.7 For $U: \mathbb{C}^n$ open and $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ with partial derivatives, the following are equivalent:

- 1) f satisfies (CR_k) for each k .
- 2) $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_k} = -i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y_k}$ for all k .
- 3) $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}_k} = 0$ for all k .
- 4) $\frac{\partial f}{\partial z_k} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_k} = \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_k} + i \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_k} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial (iy_k)}$ for all k .
- 5) Via $\mathbb{C}^2 \cong \mathbb{R}^{2n}$ sending $(z_1, \dots, z_n) \mapsto (x_1, y_1, \dots, x_n, y_n)$, for all $a \in U$, the Jacobian matrix $J_f^{\mathbb{R}}(a)$ is composed of 2×2 blocks of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_k} & -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x_k} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial x_k} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial x_k} \end{pmatrix} (a).$$

- 6) For all a , $J_f^{\mathbb{R}}(a): \mathbb{R}^{2n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2n}$ is \mathbb{C} -linear.

Proof. For equivalences between 1), 2), 3) and 4), expand and compare real and imaginary parts. For 1) \Leftrightarrow 5) use the definition of the Jacobian matrix. For 5) \Leftrightarrow 6) observe that $\mathbb{C} = \{a+ib \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R}\} \xrightarrow{\cong} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & -b \\ b & a \end{pmatrix} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R} \right\}$ is compatible with sums and product. \square

Remark 10.8. If f is C^1 and satisfies any of these conditions, then f is complex differentiable and

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial z_k}(a) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(a + h e_k) - f(a)}{h}.$$

Proposition 10.9 Let $U: \mathbb{C}^n$ open and $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^n$ complex differentiable. Then for all $a \in U$

$$0 \leq \left| \det(J_f^{\mathbb{C}}(a)) \right|^2 = \det(J_f^{\mathbb{R}}(a)),$$

where $J_f^{\mathbb{C}}(a) = \left(\frac{\partial f_k}{\partial z_l} \right)_{k,l}$. In particular, f preserves orientations.

Idea. Rewrite $J_f^{\mathbb{R}}(a)$ in the basis $(z_1, \dots, z_n, \bar{z}_1, \dots, \bar{z}_n)$. The resulting matrix is the matrix of derivatives of $(f_1, \dots, f_n, \bar{f}_1, \dots, \bar{f}_n)$ with respect to $(z_1, \dots, z_n, \bar{z}_1, \dots, \bar{z}_n)$. Then

$$J_f^{\mathbb{R}}(a) = \begin{pmatrix} J_f^{\mathbb{C}}(a) & 0 \\ 0 & \overline{J_f^{\mathbb{C}}(a)} \end{pmatrix}.$$

\square

10.3. Complex differentiable implies analytic.

Theorem 10.10 (Cauchy integral formula) $U: \mathbb{C}^n$ open, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ complex differentiable, $\bar{D} = \bar{D}_1 \times \bar{D}_n$ closed polydisk in U , $z \in D$ (which is the interior of \bar{D}). Then

$$f(z_1, \dots, z_n) = \left(\frac{1}{2\pi i} \right)^n \int_{\partial D_n} \cdots \int_{\partial D_1} \frac{f(w_1, \dots, w_n)}{(w_1 - z_1) \cdots (w_n - z_n)} dw_1 \cdots dw_n.$$

Proof. Use the single variable version, the fact that complex differentiable means complex differentiable separately in each variable and the induct on n . \square

Corollary 10.11 If f is complex differentiable, then f is analytic.

Corollary 10.12 If f is complex differentiable, then $f \in C^\infty$.

Proof. Mimic single variable proof. \square

10.4. Topology: gluing constructions. Definition and construction of pushouts.

10.5. Complex projective space. Definition as a quotient. Compact and connected because it is the image of the sphere under the quotient map. Hausdorff for the exercise session.

11. [CM] TALK 3 (NICOLA) - COHOMOLOGY - 04.11.19

11.1. Singular cohomology. Recollection of singular cohomology of a topological space X with coefficients in some abelian group A , denoted $H_{sing}^p(X, A)$.

11.2. Čech cohomology. Recollection of Čech cohomology of a sheaf of abelian groups \mathcal{F} on a topological space X , denoted $\check{H}^p(X, \mathcal{F})$. The Čech complex associated to an open cover \mathcal{U} will be denoted $C^\bullet(\mathcal{U})$ or $C^\bullet(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F})$ if we want to make explicit the sheaf \mathcal{F} .

11.3. Sheaf cohomology. Recollection of sheaf cohomology of a sheaf of abelian groups \mathcal{F} on a topological space X , denoted $H_{Sh}^p(X, \mathcal{F})$.

11.4. Comparison. Let $U \subseteq X$ be an open subset and \mathcal{U} an open cover on X . We can restrict this open cover to an open cover $\mathcal{U}|_U$ of U . Then $C^p(\mathcal{U})(U) := C^p(\mathcal{U}|_U)$ defines a new sheaf of abelian groups on X .

Fact: $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow C^0(\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow C^1(\mathcal{U}) \rightarrow \cdots$ is a resolution of \mathcal{F} . Hence we obtain a map $\varinjlim_{\mathcal{U}} H^q(\mathcal{U}, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow H_{Sh}^q(X, \mathcal{F})$.

Facts:

- 1) Čech cohomology and sheaf cohomology always agree on degrees zero and one.
- 2) X locally contractible implies that singular cohomology with coefficients on A agrees with sheaf cohomology of the constant sheaf A .
- 3) X paracompact and Hausdorff implies that Čech cohomology and sheaf cohomology agree.

Remark 11.1. Using hypercovers instead of Čech, this is always true (on any site with fibre products). See [Sta19, Tag 01H0].

Example 11.2 If X is a CW complex, then all three cohomologies agree.

Example 11.3 If X is profinite, then we have

$$\check{H}^i(X, \mathbb{Z}) = H_{Sh}^i(X, \mathbb{Z}) = 0 = H_{sing}^i(X, \mathbb{Z})$$

for all $i > 0$, but $H_{Sh}^0(X, \mathbb{Z}) = C(X, \mathbb{Z}) \neq H_{sing}^0(X, \mathbb{Z}) = \text{Hom}_{\text{Set}}(X, \mathbb{Z})$ unless X is finite.

11.5. Hypercovers. Recollection of simplicial sets and simplicial objects on a category. Convention: we also consider the empty set (“−1-simplices”).

Definition 11.4 A *hypercov*er of $X \in \text{Ob}(\mathbf{C})$ is a simplicial object in \mathbf{C} such that $X_{-1} = X$ with some nice properties.

Definition 11.5 $H_{cond}^\bullet(S, \mathcal{F}) := H_{HC}^\bullet(S_{cond}, \mathcal{F}) = H_{HC}^\bullet(S_{cond}, \mathcal{F}) = \varinjlim_{S_\bullet \rightarrow S} H^\bullet(S_\bullet, \mathcal{F})$ for $S \in \mathbf{CHaus}$ and $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{Ab}(S_{cond})$, where S_{cond} denotes the proetale site of compact Hausdorff spaces over S .

The RHS inside the direct limit is defined as follows. Start from $S_\bullet \rightarrow S$. Then get a diagram $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \pi_{0,*}\pi_0^{-1}\mathcal{F} \rightrightarrows \dots$. With the alternating sum of the face maps get $0 \rightarrow \pi_{0,*}\pi_0^{-1}\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \dots$. From this complex we take global sections and get a complex of groups. Then we take cohomology of this complex. Finally we take the direct limit over all simplicial resolutions.

By [?, Theorems 2.3, 3.10-11], for all $S \in \mathbf{CHaus}$ there exists a hypercover $S_\bullet \rightarrow S$ by extremally disconnected S_n which is natural in S with proper surjective face maps such that for all $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{Ab}(S)$ we have

$$H^\bullet(S_\bullet, \mathcal{F}) = H_{cond}^\bullet(S, \mathcal{F})$$

The reason is that $0 \rightarrow \pi_{0,*}\pi_0^{-1}\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \pi_{1,*}\pi_1^{-1}\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \dots$ is a soft resolution of \mathcal{F} .

In particular, for $\mathcal{F} = \mathbb{Z}$, we have

$$\Gamma(S, \pi_{n,*}\pi_n^{-1}\mathbb{Z}) = \Gamma(S_n, \mathbb{Z}).$$

Hence we have

$$H_{cond}^\bullet(S, \mathbb{Z}) = H^\bullet(0 \rightarrow \Gamma(S_0, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \dots).$$

Theorem 11.6 $H_{cond}^\bullet(S, \mathbb{Z}) = H_{Sh}^\bullet(S, \mathbb{Z})$.

Proof. If S is profinite, then we can write S as an inverse limit $S = \varprojlim_j S_j$ of finite discrete spaces S_j . Then

$$H_{Sh}^i(S, \mathbb{Z}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i > 0 \\ C(S, \mathbb{Z}) & \text{if } i = 0 \end{cases}.$$

$$C(S, \mathbb{Z}) = \Gamma(S, \mathbb{Z}) = \varinjlim_j \Gamma(S_j, \mathbb{Z}) \stackrel{\text{by def (?)}}{=} H_{cond}^0(S, \mathbb{Z}).$$

Now WTS $H_{cond}^i(S, \mathbb{Z}) = 0$ for all $i > 0$. Claim: it is sufficient to show that for all $S' \twoheadrightarrow S$ of profinite sets, then

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(S, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \Gamma(S', \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \Gamma(S' \times_S S') \rightarrow \dots$$

is exact.

So let $S' \twoheadrightarrow S = \varinjlim_j S_j$ of finite sets. This implies splitting, so $0 \rightarrow \Gamma(S_j, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \Gamma(S'_j, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \dots$ is split exact and $\varinjlim_j \Gamma = \Gamma \varinjlim_j$, so $\varinjlim_j (\dots)$ is still split exact.

For a general compact Hausdorff space use some compatibilities between derived functors. \square

Theorem 11.7 $H_{cond}^i(S, \mathbb{R}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i > 0 \\ C(S, \mathbb{R}) & \text{if } i = 0 \end{cases}.$

Proof. I.e. want to show that $0 \rightarrow C(S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow C(S_0, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \dots$ is exact. $C(S, \mathbb{R}) \stackrel{?}{=} C(S, \mathbb{R})$. Moreover we will show that if $df = 0$, then $f = dg$ with g such that $\|g\| \leq (i + 2 + \varepsilon)\|f\|$.

Let S and an HC S_i finite. Then HC splits: $\pi_n: S_n \rightarrow S$ and $\exists \psi_n: S \rightarrow S_n$ such that $\pi_n \circ \psi_n = \text{id}_S$ and $\psi_n \circ \pi_n = r_n: S_n \rightarrow S_n$.

Claim: $r_\bullet \xrightarrow{h} \text{id}_{S_\bullet}$, i.e. there exists $h: \Delta^1 \times S_\bullet \rightarrow S_\bullet$ with $h|_{\{0\} \times S_\bullet} = \text{id}$ and $h|_{\{1\} \times S_\bullet} = r_\bullet$. See notes for an argument.

Now we use the Dold-Kan correspondence: there is an equivalence between the category of simplicial abelian groups and the bounded below cochain complexes of abelian groups which preserves homotopy equivalence. We have $S \xrightarrow{h} S_\bullet$, so $0 \rightarrow C(S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow C(S_0, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \dots$ is chain homotopy equivalent to $0 \rightarrow C(S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow C(S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \dots$. Since one is exact, the other one is also exact. This proves the statement for finite spaces.

For profinite sets we use limits.

For the general case, assume $f \in C(S, \mathbb{R})$, $f \neq 0$, $s \in S$. $f_s := f|_{S_i \times_S \{s\}} \stackrel{!}{=} dg_s$ with $g_s \in C(S_{i-1} \times_S \{s\}, \mathbb{R})$. \square

12. [LT] LECTURE 5 - 05.11.19

New chapter: Manifolds and vector bundles!

12.1. Manifolds.

Definition 12.1 Manifold of dimension n : locally homeomorphic to \mathbb{R}^n , Hausdorff and second countable.

Example 12.2 \mathbb{R}^n .

Remark 12.3. Voisin omits Hausdorffness and second countability, even though Hausdorffness is definitely needed.

Our main objects of study are affine/projective varieties over \mathbb{C} . These satisfy the definition of manifold we have given.

There is a more general notion of manifold with boundary, but we will not need it for the moment.

Definition 12.4 Real n -dimensional chart (U, φ) on a topological manifold X [picture].

Complex n -dimensional chart (U, φ) on a topological manifold X (can only exist on even dimensional manifolds).

Example 12.5 $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ open implies that (X, id_X) is a chart.

Example 12.6 S^1 with charts given by (the inverse of) the exponential.

Example 12.7 Real projective n -space (recall we defined it via the usual quotient map) with the usual charts $x_i \neq 0$ is a manifold⁸.

Exercise 12.8. Let H be a hyperplane on real n -projective space and let U be its complement. Find a chart from U to \mathbb{R}^n .

Example 12.9 We consider the situation of the implicit function theorem (Forster, Analysis 2). Let $U_1 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ open and $U_2 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$ open. Let

$$\begin{aligned} F: U_1 \times U_2 &\rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m \\ (x, y) &\mapsto F(x, y) \end{aligned}$$

⁸Second countability follows from the projection being an open map. For instance, the identity on \mathbb{R} from the euclidean topology to the cofinal topology is not open and its image is not second countable.

be smooth. Let $(a, b) \in U_1 \times U_2$ be such that $F(a, b) = 0$ and $\frac{\partial F}{\partial y}(a, b)$ is invertible. Then there are open nhds $V_1 \subseteq U_1$ of a and $V_2 \subseteq U_2$ of b such that there is a smooth function $g: V_1 \rightarrow V_2$ such that $F(x, g(x)) = 0$ for all $x \in V_1$. Moreover, if $(x, y) \in V_1 \times V_2$ such that $F(x, y) = 0$, then $y = g(x)$.

Let $X = \{(x, y) \mid F(x, y) = 0\} \subseteq U_1 \times U_2$ and $U = X \cap (V_1 \times V_2)$. Let $\varphi: U \rightarrow V_1$ be the projection. Then (U, φ) is a chart. The inverse is given by $x \mapsto (x, g(x))$. E.g. $F(x, y) = x^2 + y^2 - 1$...

Definition 12.10 A *smooth atlas* $(U_i, \varphi_i)_{i \in I}$ on X is a family of real n -dimensional charts on X satisfying the following condition:

- 1) $(U_i)_{i \in I}$ is an open cover of X .
- 2) For every $i, j \in I$, the transition map

$$\varphi_{ij}: \varphi_j(U_i \cap U_j) \xrightarrow{\varphi_j^{-1}} U_i \cap U_j \xrightarrow{\varphi_i} \varphi_i(U_i \cap U_j)$$

is smooth.

Two smooth atlases $(U_i, \varphi_i)_{i \in I}$ and $(U'_i, \varphi'_i)_{i \in I'}$ are equivalent if their union is an atlas.

A *smooth manifold* is a topological manifold together with an equivalence class of smooth atlases.

Definition 12.11 A *holomorphic atlas* is defined analogously using complex charts and holomorphic transition maps. A *complex manifold* is a topological manifold together with an equivalence class of holomorphic atlases.

A complex manifold of (complex) dimension 1 is called a *Riemann surface*.

Example 12.12 $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ open, the torus $\mathbb{T}^n = \mathbb{R}^n / \mathbb{Z}^n$, Moebius strip, Klein bottle, real projective space [pictures of the gluing].

Example 12.13 Compute the formula for the transition maps on real projective space.

Lemma 12.14 Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^N$ be an open subset and $F: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ smooth. Let $X = \{x \in \mathbb{R}^N \mid F(x) = 0\}$. Assume that the Jacobian $(\frac{\partial F_i}{\partial x_j})_{i,j}$ has maximal rank m at all $x \in X$ (in particular, assume that $N \geq m$). Then X carries a canonical structure of smooth manifold.

Proof. Let $x \in X$. After reordering of the coordinates of \mathbb{R}^n , we may choose a nbhd of x of the form $U_1 \times U_2 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{N-m} \times \mathbb{R}^m$ satisfying the assumption of the implicit function theorem. This gives a chart near x . The transition maps are smooth. \square

Remark 12.15. The same lemma works in the holomorphic setting.

Example 12.16 $X = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{C}^2 \mid y^2 = x^3 + x^2\}$. We apply the lemma with $F(x, y) = y^2 - x^3 - x^2$, $N = 2$ and $m = 1$. The Jacobian is $(-3x^2 - 2x, 2y)$, which has rank 1 at all points of X except for $(0, 0)$, which is called a *singular point*.

Example 12.17 Every complex manifold of dimension n also defines a smooth manifold of dimension $2n$ by identifying $\mathbb{C}^n \cong \mathbb{R}^{2n}$.

Definition 12.18 Let X, Y be smooth (resp. complex) manifolds. Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a continuous map. We say that f is *smooth* (resp. *holomorphic*) if for every $x \in X$ there exists a chart (U, φ) with $x \in U$ and a chart (V, ψ) with $f(x) = y \in V$ such that $f(U) \subseteq V$ and $\varphi(U) \xrightarrow{\varphi^{-1}} U \xrightarrow{f|_U} V \xrightarrow{\psi} \psi(V)$ is smooth (resp. holomorphic).

Exercise 12.19. $U \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ open, $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic viewed as a holomorphic map of complex manifolds. f non constant. Let $z_0 \in U$. Show that there are charts (U_1, φ_1) around z_0 with $\varphi_1(z_0) = 0$ and (U_2, φ_2) around $f(z_0)$ with $\varphi_2(f(z_0)) = 0$ such that $f(U_1) \subseteq U_2$ and the induced map from $\varphi_1(U_1)$ to $\varphi_2(U_2)$ is given by $z \mapsto z^d$.

13. [WS] KODAIRA 3 (LEONARDO) - KODAIRA VANISHING THEOREM - 06.11.19

Let X be a compact complex manifold and E a holomorphic vector bundle⁹ on X .

Let $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E)$ denote the sheaf of E -valued (p, q) -forms, i.e. $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) = \mathcal{A}^{p,q} \otimes E$. There is no analogue of d on $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}$, but

$$\bar{\partial}: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,q+1}(E)$$

is well defined. Why? We can take a holomorphic frame $\{e_\alpha\}$ for E , and if we are given $\eta = \sum \eta_\alpha \otimes e_\alpha$ with $\eta_\alpha \in \mathcal{A}^{p,q}$, then $\bar{\partial}\eta = \sum \bar{\partial}\eta_\alpha \otimes e_\alpha$.

$$0 \rightarrow \Omega^p(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,0}(E) \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}_E} \mathcal{A}^{p,1}(E) \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}_E} \dots$$

where $\Omega^p(E)$ are the p -holomorphic forms on E . This way we obtain *generalized Dolbeault cohomology*:

$$(H^{p,q}(X, E) :=) H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E) := \frac{\ker(\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \xrightarrow{\bar{\partial}} \mathcal{A}^{p,q+1}(E))}{\text{im}(\mathcal{A}^{p,q-1}(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E))}$$

13.1. Vector bundles and metrics. Recall that an *Hermitian metric* of X is

$$\sum_{i,j} h_{i,j} dz_i \otimes d\bar{z}_j,$$

] where $\{z_i\}$ is a local holomorphic coordinate system and $h_{i,j}$ is a positive definite hermitian form. This induces a metric on every $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(X)$ and a volume form

$$\text{vol} = \sqrt{\det(h_{i,j})} dz_1 \wedge d\bar{z}_1 \wedge \dots$$

We define the *Hodge *-operator* $\bar{*}: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{n-p,n-q}(X)$ by

$$\alpha \wedge \bar{*}\beta = (\alpha, \beta) \text{vol} \in \mathcal{A}^{n,n}(X).$$

An *Hermitian metric* h_E on E is a hermitian metric on every fiber E_x of E varying smoothly. Such an h_E induces $E \xrightarrow{\sim} \bar{E}^*$ sending $\sigma \mapsto h_E(\sigma, -)$. Now we have the skew-linear map

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{*}_E: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) &\rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{n-p,n-q}(E^*) \\ \alpha \otimes e &\mapsto \bar{*}(\alpha) \otimes h_E(-, e) \end{aligned}$$

And the maps

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \otimes \mathcal{A}^{p',q'}(E^*) &\rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p+p',q+q'}(X) \\ (\alpha \otimes e) \otimes (\beta \otimes f) &\mapsto f(e)(\alpha \wedge \beta) \end{aligned}$$

Let $\{e_\alpha\}$ be a unitary frame of E , i.e. $h_E(e_\alpha, e_\beta) = \delta_{\alpha\beta}$.¹⁰ If we have $\eta = \sum \eta_\alpha \otimes e_\alpha$, then $\bar{*}_E(\eta) = \sum \bar{*}\eta_\alpha \otimes e_\alpha^*$, where $\{e_\alpha^*\}$ is the dual unitary frame on E^* . We have $\bar{*}_{E^*}\bar{*}_E = (-1)^{r(2n-r)}$ on $\mathcal{A}^r(E)$.

$\bar{\partial}_E: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,q+1}(E)$ yields $\bar{\partial}_E^*$ adjoint map, with description $\bar{\partial}_E^* = -\bar{*}_{E^*}\bar{\partial}_E\bar{*}_E$.

⁹Which we sometimes identify with its sheaf of smooth sections. If we want to consider holomorphic sections, then we will use the notation $\mathcal{O}(E)$.

¹⁰We can choose either a unitary frame or a holomorphic frame, but not both at the same time. Hence we work rather with smooth sections and consider such a unitary frame.

We now consider the laplacian

$$\Delta_{\bar{\partial}_E} = \bar{\partial}_E^* \bar{\partial}_E + \bar{\partial}_E \bar{\partial}_E^*: \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E)$$

and denote $\mathcal{H}^{p,q}(E) = \{\sigma \in \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \mid \Delta_{\bar{\partial}_E}(\sigma) = 0\}$.

Theorem 13.1 $\mathcal{H}^{p,q}(E) \cong H^{p,q}(X, E) = H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E)$.

$\bar{*}_E \Delta_{\bar{\partial}_E} = \Delta_{\bar{\partial}_E} \bar{*}_E \Rightarrow \bar{*}_E: \mathcal{H}^{p,q}(E) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{H}^{n-p, n-q}(E^*)$. The first thing is isomorphic to $H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E)$ and the second thing to $H^{n-q}(X, \Omega^{n-p} \otimes E^*)$, and this is known as Kodaira-Serre duality.

For $p = 0$, $H^q(X, \mathcal{O}(E)) \cong H^{n-q}(X, K_X \otimes E^*)$ where K_X denotes the canonical bundle.

13.2. Connections. Need replacement for $d: \mathcal{A}^r(X) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{r+1}(X)$.

Definition 13.2 Let $E \rightarrow X$ be a vector bundle. A *connection* is $\nabla: \mathcal{A}^0(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^1(E)$ such that $\nabla(f\xi) = df \cdot \xi + f\nabla\xi$ for all $f \in C^\infty(X)$ and all $\xi \in \mathcal{A}^0(E)$.

$\mathcal{A}^1(E) = \mathcal{A}^{1,0}(E) \oplus \mathcal{A}^{0,1}(E)$. $\nabla = \nabla' + \nabla''$. $\nabla': \mathcal{A}^0(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{1,0}(E)$ and $\nabla'': \mathcal{A}^0(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{0,1}(E)$.

Definition 13.3 We say that ∇ is compatible with the complex structure if $\nabla'' = \bar{\partial}_E$, or equivalently if $\nabla''\sigma = 0$ for every holomorphic section σ .

Definition 13.4 ∇ is compatible with the metric on E if for all $\xi, \eta \in \mathcal{A}^0(E)$ we have

$$d\langle \xi, \eta \rangle = \langle \nabla \xi, \eta \rangle + \langle \xi, \nabla \eta \rangle.$$

Theorem 13.5 There exists a unique connection ∇ on an holomorphic vector bundle E with hermitian metric h_E such that it is compatible with the complex structure and with the metric. It is called the Chern connection.

We can extend $\nabla: \mathcal{A}^r(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{r+1}(E)$ by asking that

$$\nabla(\eta \otimes e) = d\eta \otimes e + (-1)^r \eta \wedge \nabla(e)$$

for $\eta \in \mathcal{A}^r(X)$ and $e \in A^0(E)$.

Definition 13.6 $\nabla^2: \mathcal{A}^0(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^2(E)$ is called the *curvature*.

∇^2 is linear over $C^\infty(X)$. For all $f \in C^\infty(X)$ and $\sigma \in \mathcal{A}^0(E)$ we have

$$\nabla^2(f\sigma) = \nabla(df \otimes \sigma + f\nabla\sigma) = -df \wedge \nabla\sigma + df \wedge \nabla\sigma + f\nabla^2\sigma.$$

Let E a holomorphic line bundle over X with a Hermitian metric h_E and ∇ the corresponding Chern connection. Let $\{\sigma\}$ be a holomorphic section. Then $\nabla^2\sigma = \Theta \wedge \sigma$, where Θ is a global $(1, 1)$ -form.

Recall that $c_1(E) = [\frac{i}{2\pi}\Theta] \in H^{1,1}(X)$, where

$$\Theta = \bar{\partial}\partial \log h_E(\sigma, \sigma)$$

Question 13.7. Given a holomorphic line bundle, when can we choose metrics h on X (Kaehler), h_E on E , such that $w = \frac{i}{2\pi}\Theta$, where w a Kaehler form?

Definition 13.8 When this happens, we call the line bundle *positive*.

Proposition 13.9 If \exists metric h_E on E such that $w \in [\frac{1}{2\pi}\Theta]$, then there exists a metric h'_E such that $w = \frac{1}{2\pi}\Theta'$.

Example 13.10 Let $X = \mathbb{P}^n$ and consider a hyperplane line bundle $E (= \mathcal{O}(1))$ on \mathbb{P}^n . Then E is positive. Indeed, E^* is the tautological line bundle on \mathbb{P}^n . Define h_{E^*} by setting

$$|(z_0, \dots, z_n)|^2 = \sum z_i \bar{z}_i \Rightarrow \Theta = [\dots]$$

So E^* is negative and therefore E is positive.

Theorem 13.11 (Kodaira Vanishing) Let $E > 0$ (i.e. let E be a positive line bundle). Then $H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E) = 0$ for every $p + q > n$, which by Kodaira-Serre duality is equivalent to saying that for every $E < 0$ we have $H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E) = 0$ for all $p + q < 0$.

Proof. Let $L = w \wedge (-): \mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^{p+1,q+1}(E)$ and consider its adjoint operator L^* . In a unitary frame $\{e_\alpha\}$ of E , for $\eta = \sum \eta_\alpha \otimes e_\alpha$, then $L(\eta) = \sum w \wedge \eta_\alpha \otimes e_\alpha$ and $L^*(\eta) = \sum L^*(\eta_\alpha) \otimes e_\alpha$, where L^* adjoint on $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(X)$. So $[L, L^*]$ is multiplicative on $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E)$ by the scalar $(p + q - n)$. [Recall: $[L^*, \bar{\partial}] = -i\partial^*$ on $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(X)$] Here $[L^*, \bar{\partial}] = -i(\nabla')^*$ on $\mathcal{A}^{p,q}(E)$.

To prove the Kodaira vanishing theorem we only need two inequalities which are called the *Nakano inequalities*: for every harmonic form $\xi \in \mathcal{H}^{p,q}(E)$ we have

- 1) $\frac{i}{2\pi} \langle \Theta \wedge L_E^*(\xi), \xi \rangle \leq 0$.
- 2) $\frac{i}{2\pi} \langle L_E^*(\Theta \wedge \xi), \xi \rangle \geq 0$.

Now if $E > 0$, then from the difference 2) - 1) we deduce

$$\frac{i}{2\pi} \langle L_E^*(\Theta \wedge \xi - \Theta \wedge L_E^* \xi), \xi \rangle \geq 0.$$

Since E is positive, we can choose a metric on X such that $w = \frac{i}{2\pi} \Theta$. Hence the previous expression becomes $\langle [L_E^*, L_E](\xi), \xi \rangle \geq 0$. By assumption $\xi \in \mathcal{H}^{p,q}(E)$, hence this expression is in turn equivalent to $-(p + q - n) \langle \xi, \xi \rangle \geq 0$. So if $p + q > n$, then $\xi = 0$, thus $H^q(X, \Omega^p \otimes E) = \mathcal{H}^{p,q}(E) = 0$. \square

Let us now prove the Nakano inequalities, which were used in the previous proof. $\Theta \wedge (-) = \nabla^2 = \nabla^1 \bar{\partial}_E + \bar{\partial}_E \nabla'$ ($\nabla = \nabla' + \bar{\partial}_E$). $\Delta_{\bar{\partial}_E}(\xi) = 0 \Leftrightarrow \bar{\partial}_E(\xi) = \bar{\partial}_E^*(\xi) = 0$.

$$\begin{aligned} i \langle (\nabla')^* \xi, (\nabla')^* \xi \rangle &= -\langle [L_E^*, \bar{\partial}_E] \xi, (\nabla')^*(\xi) \rangle = \langle \bar{\partial}_E L_E^* \xi, (\nabla')^* \xi \rangle = \\ &= \langle L_E^*(\xi), \bar{\partial}_E^*(\nabla')^*(\xi) \rangle = \langle L_E^*(\xi), [\bar{\partial}_E^*(\nabla')^* + (\nabla')^* \bar{\partial}_E^*](\xi) \rangle = \\ &= \langle \Theta \wedge L_E^*(\xi), \xi \rangle \end{aligned}$$

This shows the first Nakano inequality.

Remark 13.12. As a special case, if E is a positive line bundle, then

$$H^q(X, K_X \otimes E) = 0$$

for all $q > 0$.

14. [LT] LECTURE 6 - 07.11.19

Why are we considering real manifolds at all? (We are interested in smooth projective varieties and complex manifolds are much nicer). It turns out that there are things we can do only with real manifolds. This is also where second countability will come into play. Consider:

Example 14.1

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} e^{-\frac{1}{x}} & \text{if } x \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

Because of the identity principle, holomorphic functions are too rigid (zero on an open implies zero everywhere). On the other hand, smooth functions can wiggle around. This will be very useful for the following reason:

Theorem 14.2 (Partition of Unity) *Let X be a smooth manifold and $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in I}$ an open cover. There are smooth functions $f_n: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with compact support taking values in $[0, 1]$ such that*

- i) *for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$ there is some $\alpha \in I$ such that $\text{Supp}(f_n) \subseteq U_\alpha$,*
- ii) *for every $x \in X$ there are only finitely many $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $f_n(x) \neq 0$, and*
- iii) *$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} f_n(x) = 1$.*

Example 14.3 On $X = \mathbb{R}$, with $U = \mathbb{R}$, the single function $f_1 = 1$ does not work, because it does not have compact support. Instead, choose smooth positive functions g_n for $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that g_n has constant value 1 between n and $n+1$ and constant value 0 outside of the interval $[n-1, n+2]$. [picture] This way we get compact supports and local finiteness. We can sum them up at each point to obtain a smooth function $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} g_n$. We can divide each term of the sum by $g > 0$ to obtain new smooth functions to obtain the desired result.

Remark 14.4. We used second countability of \mathbb{R} to divide it into countably many intervals.

For a full proof of the previous result, see Warner Theorem 1.11.

Lemma 14.5 (Warner, Lemma 1.9) *Let X be a topological space which is locally compact, Hausdorff and second countable. Then every open cover has a refinement which is countable, locally finite and consisting only of open sets with compact closure.*

Proof. Let $\mathcal{U} = \{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in I}$ be a fixed open cover. As X is second countable, there is a sequence $(V_i)_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ of open sets such that every open set is a union of such V_i . By local compactness and Hausdorffness we can further assume that all \bar{V}_i are compact, because throwing away those which do not have compact closure still forms a basis. For every $x \in X$ there is an index $i(x) \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $x \in V_{i(x)}$. The family $\{V_{i(x)}\}_{x \in X}$ is a countable open cover of X and all \bar{V}_i are compact. We construct a sequence $G_1 \subseteq G_2 \subseteq \dots$ of open subsets with compact closure such that $\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} G_i = X$ and $\bar{G}_i \subseteq G_{i+1}$:

$$G_1 \subseteq \bar{G}_1 \subseteq G_2 \subseteq \bar{G}_2 \subseteq \dots$$

Put $G_1 = V_1$. Let j_2 be the smallest index bigger than 1 such that $\bar{G}_1 \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{j_2} V_i =: G_2$, which exists by compactness of \bar{G}_1 . Let j_3 be the smallest index bigger than j_2 such that... etc. Then

$$\bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} G_i = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \bigcup_{j=1}^{j_n} V_j = \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} V_i = X.$$

The set $\bar{G}_i \setminus G_{i-1}$ is compact and contained in the open set $G_{i+1} \setminus \bar{G}_{i-2}$. For each $i \geq 3$ choose a finite subcover of the open cover $\{U_\alpha \cap (G_{i+1} \setminus \bar{G}_{i-2})\}_\alpha$ of $\bar{G}_i \setminus G_{i-1}$. Also choose a finite open subcover of $\{U_\alpha \cap G_\xi\}$ of \bar{G}_2 . This is finally the refinement we wanted. \square

Now we can give the idea of the proof of Thm 1.19. A partition of unity subordinated to a refinement of $\{U_\alpha\}$ is also a partition of unity subordinated to the original open cover. We replace our cover by the refinement in the lemma. Wlog the cover is countable, locally finite and \bar{U}_α is compact. This looks like the cover of \mathbb{R} given in the previous example, and then we find suitable smooth functions, etc.

14.1. Vector bundles. Our goal is to define the tangent bundle of a manifold.

Example 14.6 Let $X = S^1 = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x^2 + y^2 = 1\}$. The tangent line at $(x_0, y_0) \in S^1$ has the parametrization $t \mapsto (x_0, y_0) + t(y_0, -x_0)$. The tangent space is given by

$$T_{(x_0, y_0)}S^1 = \{t(y_0, -x_0) \mid t \in \mathbb{R}\}.$$

Together they form the tangent bundle $TS^1 = \{(v, w) \in S^1 \times \mathbb{R}^2 \mid v \perp w\}$. This comes with a projection $p: TS^1 \rightarrow S^1$. The fibre of p in TS^1 has the structure of a vector space.

Definition 14.7 Let X be a topological space. A *real vector bundle* of rank r over X consists of a continuous map $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ together with the structure of a real vector space of dimension r on each $V_x = \pi^{-1}(x)$ such that there exists an open cover $\{U_i\}$ of X and local trivializations

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \pi^{-1}(U_i) & \xrightarrow{\sim} & U_i \times \mathbb{R}^r \\ & \searrow \pi|_{\pi^{-1}(U_i)} \swarrow & \\ & U_i & \end{array}$$

such that for every $x \in U_i$ the induced map $V_x \rightarrow \{x\} \times \mathbb{R}^r \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^r$ is an isomorphism of vector spaces.

Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be continuous and let $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ and $\xi: W \rightarrow Y$ two real vector bundles. A morphism of vector bundles over f is a continuous map $F: V \rightarrow W$ such that the following diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} V & \xrightarrow{F} & W \\ \downarrow \pi & & \downarrow \xi \\ X & \xrightarrow{f} & Y \end{array}$$

and such that the induced maps $V_x \rightarrow W_{f(x)}$ is \mathbb{R} -linear.

If we replace \mathbb{R} by \mathbb{C} in this definition we get *complex vector bundles*, and a vector bundle of rank 1 is called a *line bundle*.

Remark 14.8. Every complex vector bundle defines a real vector bundle.

Exercise 14.9. Let $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ be a vector bundle of rank r . Show that it is trivial if and only if there are r continuous section such that on each point their images form a basis of the fibre.

15. [FS] HARRY SCHMIDT - UNIFORMIZATIONS OF POLYNOMIAL DYNAMICAL SYSTEMS - 08.11.19

Let K be a number field and K_v a completion at a place $v \in M_K := \{\text{places of } K\}$. We denote by \bar{K}_v the algebraic closure of K_v .

Let $f \in K[z]$ be a monic polynomial of degree $d \geq 2$. We define $f^{0,n} = f(f^{0,-1})$ and $f^{0,0} = z$.

Remark 15.1. Let $f: \mathbb{P}^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^1$. If $\mu: \mathbb{P}^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^1$ is a Moebius transformation, then $\mu \circ f \circ \mu^{-1}$ has the same dynamics as f .

Theorem 15.2 (Botall, Jones, S.) Let $\alpha \in K$. Define

$$\mathcal{L}_\alpha^{(n)} = \{\beta \in \bar{K} \mid f^{0,n}(\beta) = f^{0,n}(\alpha)\}.$$

There exists $\beta \in \mathcal{L}_\alpha^{(n)}$ such that

$$(*) \quad [K(\beta) : K]_{f, \alpha, K} \gg d^{n/5}$$

Example 15.3 (P. Ingram) $f = z^d$, $\mathcal{L}_\alpha^{(n)} = \alpha \mu_{d^n}$, where $\mu_{d^n} = \{\xi \mid \xi^{d^n} = 1\}$. There exists $\Phi \in \frac{1}{z} + \dots \in K[[\frac{1}{z}]]$ with the property $\Phi(f(z)) = \Phi(z)^d$.

Theorem 15.4 (Ingram, de Marco et al) *For each place $v \in M^K$ there exists $\delta_v \geq 1$ such that Φ converges on*

$$D_\infty^{\delta_v} = \{z \in \bar{K}_v \mid |z|_v > \delta_v\},$$

and $\delta_v = 1$ for almost all v .

Idea: let n be minimal such that $f^{0,n}(\alpha) = f^{0,n}(\beta)$. Then $\Phi(\beta) = \xi \Phi(\alpha)$ for a root of unity ξ of order $N \geq 2^n$. If v is a finite place, then $[K_v(\xi) : K_v] N^{1-\varepsilon}$.

If v is infinite, then we write $\xi = \exp(2\pi i \frac{m}{N})$ for $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $(m, N) = 1$. Observe that $\beta = \Phi^{-1}(\exp(2\pi i \frac{m}{N}) \Phi(\alpha))$. We study the function $g(\tau) = \Phi^{-1}(\exp(2\pi i \tau) \Phi(\psi))$, $\text{im}(\tau) \geq 0$ and $g(\tau)$ is definable in $\mathbb{R}_{an, exp}$.

Theorem 15.5 (Serre, Tate, Ihara '60) *Suppose $C \subseteq \mathbb{G}_m^2$ is an irreducible curve with generic point (X_e, Y_e) and that*

$$|C \cap \mu_\infty^2| = \infty \Rightarrow \exists n, m \geq 0, X_e^n Y_e^n = 1.$$

Conjecture 15.6 *Suppose C is an invertible curve in \mathbb{A}^2 . Then if $|C \cap (\mathcal{L}_\alpha^\infty)^2| = \infty$, C is a component of a curve defined by $f^{0,n}(X) - f^{0,n}(Y) = 0$ or C is of the form $\beta \times \mathbb{A}^1, \mathbb{A}^1 \times \beta$ for $\beta \in \mathcal{L}_\alpha^\infty$.*

Here $\mathcal{L}_\alpha^\infty = \cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathcal{L}_\alpha^{(n)}$.

Remark 15.7. If we had $(*)$ for all primitive solutions of $f^{0,n}(X) = f^{0,n}(\alpha)$, then we could use the Pila-Zimmer strategy. We do have a Galois-bound if $|f^{0,n}(\alpha)| \rightarrow \infty$ for v a finite place. To apply the strategy we would also need $|f(\alpha)|_v \rightarrow \infty$ at infinite places.

Theorem 15.8 *Suppose $|f^{0,n}(\alpha)|_v \rightarrow \infty$ at a finite place $v \in M_K$. Then the conjecture is true.*

Idea: use the following elementary

Lemma 15.9 *Let $(\xi_1, \xi_2) \in \mathbb{G}_m^2(\bar{\mathbb{Q}})$ be of order N . There exists ξ_N a primitive N -th root of 1 and ξ_e, ξ'_e two e -th roots of 1 such that*

$$(\xi_1, \xi_2) = (\xi_e \xi_N^{K_1}, \xi'_e \xi_N^{K_2}),$$

where $e \cdot \max\{|K_1|, |K_2|\} \leq N^{3/4}$.

Proof. The idea is to apply the pigeon principle. Let $P \in K[X, Y]$ be an irreducible polynomial such that $P(\xi_1, \xi_2) = 0$. Then $Q(x) = P(\xi_e X^{K_1}, \xi'_e X^{K_2})$ vanishes at $X = \xi_N$. We have $Q(X) \in K[X, \frac{1}{X}]$ and $\deg Q \leq 2 \deg P \frac{N^{3/4}}{e}$. Assuming $Q \neq 0$, the number of zeroes of Q is $< \deg Q$ than $\deg P N^{3/4}$. But [...]

In our situation we consider

$$Q(x) = P(\Phi^{-1}(\xi_e X^{K_1} \Phi(\alpha)), \Phi^{-1}(\xi'_e X^{K_2} \Phi(\alpha))),$$

which defines a v -adic analytic function. Then we can use some theory for v -adic functions.

16. [CM] TALK 4 (OLIVER) - LOCALLY COMPACT ABELIAN GROUPS - 11.11.19

Goal of this lecture: there is a “classical” approach to locally compact abelian groups giving an exact category called LCA and a bounded derived category $D^b(\text{LCA})$, and we will show that $D^b(\text{LCA}) \hookrightarrow D^b(\text{Cond}(\text{Ab}))$ is a fully faithful functor.

Definition 16.1 A topological group is called *locally compact* if it possesses a compact neighbourhood of the identity element.

Remark 16.2. Compact in the previous definition is french compact, i.e. Hausdorff and quasi-compact. In particular, locally compact abelian groups are Hausdorff.

Theorem 16.3 (Theorem 4.1) i) Let A be a locally compact abelian group. Then there is an integer n and an iso $A \cong \mathbb{R}^n \times A'$, where A' admits a compact open subgroup. Hence we can write¹¹

$$C \hookrightarrow A' \twoheadrightarrow A'/C$$

with C compact and A'/C discrete.

ii) Pontryagin duality induces an equivalence of categories

$$\text{LCA}^{op} \xrightarrow{\sim} \text{LCA}$$

$$A \mapsto \text{Hom}_{\text{TopAb}}(A, \mathbb{T})$$

where the hom-space is considered with the compact open topology and $\mathbb{T} := U(1) = \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}$. We denote the hom-space above by A^\vee .

iii) Pontryagin duality exchanges compact and discrete groups.

Remark 16.4. i) A product $\prod_{i \in I} \mathbb{R}$ is locally compact if and only if $|I| < \infty$.

ii) Open implies clopen for topological groups.

iii) $H \subseteq G$ open if and only if G/H is discrete.

Proposition 16.5 (Proposition 4.2) Let A, B be Hausdorff topological abelian groups and A, B compactly generated. Then there is a natural isomorphism of condensed abelian groups

$$\underline{\text{Hom}}(\underline{A}, \underline{B}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \underline{\text{Hom}}_{\text{TopAb}}(A, B)$$

Proof. Recall that we have this functor $(-): \text{TopC} \rightarrow \text{Cond}(\text{C})$ sending $T \mapsto \underline{T}$, where $\underline{T}(S) = \text{Hom}_{\text{Top}}(S, T)$. Recall Proposition 1.7. in the script: this functor is faithful, and restricted to the category of compactly generated Hausdorff objects it is also full. Recall also that if S is profinite and M is a condensed abelian group, then


$$M(S) = \text{Hom}_{\text{Cond}(\text{Ab})}(\mathbb{Z}[S], M).$$

Then

$$\underline{\text{Hom}}(\underline{A}, \underline{B})(S) = \text{Hom}_{\text{Cond}(\text{Ab})}(\mathbb{Z}[S], \underline{\text{Hom}}(\underline{A}, \underline{B})) \stackrel{adj.}{\cong} \text{Hom}_{\text{Cond}(\text{Ab})}(\mathbb{Z}[S] \otimes \underline{A}, \underline{B})$$

and

$$\underline{\text{Hom}}(\underline{A}, \underline{B})(S) = \text{Hom}_{\text{Top}}(S, \text{Hom}_{\text{TopAb}}(A, B)) \stackrel{adj.}{\cong} \text{Hom}_{\text{Top}}(S \times A, B) = \text{Hom}_{\text{Cond}(\text{Set})}(\underline{S} \times \underline{A}, \underline{B})$$

 Check carefully what is meant by each hom-set.

□

Theorem 16.6 (Theorem 4.3) Suppose $A = \prod_I \mathbb{T}$ be a condensed abelian group, where I is any index set.

¹¹During this talk, \hookrightarrow means injective and closed and \twoheadrightarrow means surjective and open.

i) For any discrete abelian group M ,

$$R\mathbf{Hom}(A, M) = \bigoplus_I M[-1].$$

ii) $R\mathbf{Hom}(A, \mathbb{R}) = 0$.

First some preparation:

Theorem 16.7 (Theorem 4.5, Eilenberg-MacLane, Breen, Deligne) *There is a functorial resolution of an abelian group A of the form*

$$(*) \quad \cdots \rightarrow \bigoplus_{j=1}^{n_i} \mathbb{Z}[A^{r_{i,j}}] \rightarrow \cdots \mathbb{Z}[A^3] \oplus \mathbb{Z}[A^2] \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}[A^2] \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}[A] \rightarrow A \rightarrow$$

for finite $n_i, r_{i,j}$.

Corollary 16.8 (Corollary 4.8) *For condensed abelian groups A, M and any extremally disconnected set S there is a spectral sequence*

$$E_1^{i_1, i_2} = \prod_{j=1}^{n_{i_1}} H_{\text{Cond}}^{i_2}(A^{r_{i_1, j}} \times S, M) \Rightarrow \underline{\text{Ext}}^{i_1 + i_2}(A, M)(S),$$

where $\underline{\text{Ext}}^i(X, Y) = R\mathbf{Hom}(X, Y[i])$.

Proof. Recall $R\mathbf{Hom}(A, M)(S) = R\mathbf{Hom}(A \otimes \mathbb{Z}[S], M)$, and for finite direct summes we have $\mathbb{Z}[A^i] \otimes \mathbb{Z}[S] \cong \mathbb{Z}[A^i \times S]$. We use the resolution of Theorem 4.5 and the previous iso to compute $R\mathbf{Hom}(A \otimes \mathbb{Z}[S], M)$ as

$$\cdots \rightarrow \bigoplus \mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[A^{r_{i,j}} \times S], M) \rightarrow \cdots,$$

then do this resolution for each term and apply some horse-shoe lemma on projective resolutions on the LHS of the previous homs to conclude with the spectral sequence of the double complex. \square

Remark 16.9. The previous corollary is functorial in A, M and in S .

Now we prove the theorem (Theorem 4.3).

Proof of i) first. If I finite, we can assume that I is a singleton. Let's just assume that $A = \mathbb{T}$. We need to compute $R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{T}, M)$. We have a triangle $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{T} \xrightarrow{+1}$, which rotated yields a distinguished triangle

$$\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{T} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}[1] \xrightarrow{1}.$$

So the claim is equivalent to the claim $R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{R}, M) = 0$ for any discrete group M , because we have a distinguished triangle

$$R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[1], M) \rightarrow R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{T}, M) \rightarrow R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{R}, M) \xrightarrow{+1}$$

It suffices to show that $0 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ induces an iso after applying $R\mathbf{Hom}(-, M)$, for which in turn it is sufficient to know that the pullback $0 \times \text{id}: S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^r \times S$ induces an iso in all cohomology groups

$$H^i(\mathbb{R}^r \times S, M) \rightarrow H^i(S, M).$$

Now we use the result that $R\Gamma(\mathbb{R}^r \times S, M) = \mathbb{R} \varprojlim_r R\Gamma([-n, n]^r \times S, M)$, and since $[-n, n]^r \times S$ is compact, by the last talk this is classical sheaf cohomology, where we can use homotopy invariance. Then use functoriality in the previous lemma to conclude.

Proof of ii) now. For this we need a lemma (Proposition 4.17): consider a functorial resolution $F(A)_\bullet$ of an abelian group such that $F(A)_i \cong \bigoplus_{fin} \mathbb{Z}[A^{(fin)}]$. Then for any

natural number $n \geq 1$, the map $(- \cdot n): F(*) \rightarrow F(A)$ and the map $[n]: F(A) \rightarrow F(A)$ induced from multiplication on A are homotopic by a functorial homotopy $h_\bullet: F(A)_\bullet \rightarrow F(A)_{\bullet+1}$. By theorem 3.3 from last lecture, $R\text{Hom}(A, \mathbb{R})(S)$ can be computed by the complex

$$0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{j=1}^{n_0} C(A^{r_0,j} \times S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{j=1}^{n_1} C(A^{r_1,j} \times S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \dots$$

of Banach spaces (i.e. differentials are continuous etc). Assume $f \in \bigoplus_{j=1}^{n_i} C(A^{r_i,j} \times S, \mathbb{R})$ satisfies $df = 0$. Then $2f = [2]^*(f) + d(h_{i-1}^*(f))$. Hence

$$f = \frac{1}{2}[2]^*(f) + d\left(\frac{1}{2}h_{i-1}^*(f)\right).$$

Now we iterate this idea! After n iterations we obtain

$$f = \frac{1}{2^n}[2^n]^*(f) + d\left(\frac{1}{2}h_{i-1}^*(f) + \frac{1}{4}h_{i-1}^*([2]^*(f)) + \dots\right).$$

Note that $[2^n]^*(f)$ stays bounded as $n \rightarrow \infty$.

Corollary 16.10 $R\text{Hom}(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R}) = \mathbb{R}$ using again the triangle $\mathbb{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{T}$.

Recall the goal theorem: $\mathbf{D}^b(\text{LCA}) \hookrightarrow \mathbf{D}^b(\text{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$ is fully faithful. LCA is a quasi-abelian category. There are two approaches to define its bounded derived category. One of them by J.P. Schneider using these quasi-abelian categories. Another one was by Hoffmann-Spitzweck, which is using exact categories of Quillen. They showed that these are a replacement for quasi-abelian category. We may not have kernels and cokernels, so we cannot talk about cohomology objects! How do we define the derived category? Here are the steps:

- (1) Define the category of complexes.
- (2) Go to the homotopy category.
- (3) Define the derived category as the Verdier quotient of the homotopy category by acyclic complexes, where a complex is called acyclic if each differential factors as $d: C^n \rightarrow Z^{n+1}A \hookrightarrow A^{n+1}$ and $Z^nA \hookrightarrow A^n \rightarrow Z^{n+1}A$.

Now the proof idea goes as follows. We first set up a functor from $\mathbf{D}^b(\text{LCA})$ to $\mathbf{D}^b(\text{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$ (this we skip). For the full faithfulness statement we need to show that $\mathbb{R}\text{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}^b(\text{LCA})}(A, B) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}\text{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}^b(\text{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))}(\psi A, \psi B)$ is an isomorphism of abelian groups. We can reduce to the case of $A, B \in \text{LCA}$. By the structure theorem for LCA groups, any LCA group has the shape $\mathbb{R} \times A'$ with $C \hookrightarrow A' \rightarrow D$ with C compact and D discrete. D is a \mathbb{Z} -module, hence has a projective resolution $\bigoplus \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \bigoplus \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow D$. Again arguing with triangles we reduce to direct sums of \mathbb{Z} , then reduce to \mathbb{Z} . For the compact use triangles with tori.

17. [LT] LECTURE 7 - 12.11.19

$\pi: V \rightarrow X$ smooth vector bundle. The data of the transition maps is then equivalent to the data of a smooth map $U_i \cap U_j \xrightarrow{\varphi_{i,j}} \text{GL}_r(\mathbb{R})$. However, not every such map will do, because transition maps have a certain compatibility on triple intersections. More precisely, they satisfy the *cocycle condition*

$$\varphi_{jk} \circ \varphi_{ij} = \varphi_{ik}$$

over $U_i \cap U_j \cap U_k$.

Exercise 17.1. The cocycle condition implies that $\varphi_{ii} = \text{id}$.

Proposition 17.2 Let X be a topological space. Let $\mathcal{U} = \{U_i\}_{i \in I}$ be an open cover and consider continuous maps $U_i \cap U_j \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_r(\mathbb{R})$ such that the cocycle condition is satisfied. Then there is a real vector bundle $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ of rank r with transition functions $\tau_{ij}: U_i \cap U_j \times \mathbb{R}^r \rightarrow U_i \times U_j \times \mathbb{R}^r$ given by $(x, v) \mapsto (x, \varphi_{ij}(x)(v))$ together with local trivializations on \mathcal{U} . Moreover, this data is unique up to unique isomorphism.

Proof. We glue $V_i = U_i \times \mathbb{R}^r$ along the open subsets $U_i \cap U_j \times \mathbb{R}^r \subseteq V_i$ along τ_{ij} . This is well-defined because of the cocycle condition. We get a topological space V . By construction there is a continuous map $\pi: V \rightarrow X$. The fibre above x is $\{x\} \times \mathbb{R}^r$. This defines a vector space structure. We get local trivializations on $\pi^{-1}(U_i) \cong V_i \xrightarrow{\sim} U_i \times \mathbb{R}^r$. \square

Example 17.3 $X = S^1 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$. Cover the circle by $U_i = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid x \neq (-1)^i 1\}$ for $i \in \{1, 2\}$. The trivial bundle $S^1 \times \mathbb{R}$ has the transition map $U_1 \cap U_2 \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_1(\mathbb{R}) = \mathbb{R}^\times$ given by $p \mapsto 1$ for all $p \in S^1$. The Moebius bundle on the other hand has the transition map

$$p \mapsto \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } y > 0, \\ -1 & \text{if } y < 0. \end{cases}$$

Lemma 17.4 Let X be a topological space and $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ a vector bundle of rank r . Then there is a canonical bundle $\xi: V^* \rightarrow X$, called the dual bundle of V , such that $\xi^{-1}(x) = V_x^* = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbb{R}}(V_x, \mathbb{R})$.

Proof. We will specify the gluing data. We use local trivializations on the cover U_i of X and transition maps $\varphi_{ij}: U_i \cap U_j \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}_r(\mathbb{R})$ for V . Put $\psi_{ij} = (\varphi_{ij}^{-1})^{tr}$, where the inverse and the transpose are taken pointwise on X . \square

Exercise 17.5. Write out all the details.

The same method works for other constructions, e.g. \oplus , \otimes , exterior powers...

Definition 17.6 i) Let X be a smooth manifold. A smooth real or complex vector bundle is a smooth map $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ of smooth manifolds together with the structure of real or complex topological vector bundle such that the trivializations are smooth.
ii) Let X be a complex manifold. A holomorphic vector bundle is a holomorphic map of complex manifolds $\pi: V \rightarrow X$ together with the structure of a complex vector bundle such that the trivializations are holomorphic.

17.1. Tangent bundles. Let X be a smooth manifold of dimension n and $x \in X$. We want to define the tangent space of X in x . Tangent vectors are “directions”.

Example 17.7 If $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ is open, then the tangent space at each point is \mathbb{R}^n . Every $v \in \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ defines a straight line $t \mapsto x + tv$ through x . If (U, φ) is a chart around x , we could use preimages of straight lines. But the result depends on the chart.

Definition 17.8 Let X be a smooth manifold and $x \in X$. A *smooth path* through x is a smooth map $\gamma: (-\varepsilon, \varepsilon) \rightarrow X$ for some $\varepsilon > 0$ such that $\gamma(0) = x$. We say that two paths (through x) are equivalent if they have the same tangent vector in \mathbb{R}^n for some chart. A *tangent vector* in X at x is an equivalence class of paths through x . Let $T_x X$ denote the set of tangent vectors.

Remark 17.9. By the chain rule, the previous equivalence relation is chart independent.

There is a more elegant approach. Recall that a path defines a directional derivative:

Definition 17.10 Let X be a smooth manifold and $x \in X$. Let γ be a smooth path through x . Let $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a smooth function on an open nbhd U of x . We put

$$\partial_\gamma f = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(\gamma(h)) - f(x)}{h} = (f \circ \gamma)'(0),$$

and call it the *derivative of f in the direction of γ* .

Lemma 17.11 Two paths define the same tangent vector at x if and only if for all smooth $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ the directional derivatives agree.

Proof. Let γ_1, γ_2 be equivalent paths. We choose a chart (V, φ) around x . Up to some shrinking we may assume $V = U$. We may replace X by $\varphi(V)$, f by $f \circ \varphi^{-1}$ and γ_i by $\varphi \circ \gamma_i$. This does not change the directional derivatives.

$$\partial_{\gamma_i} f = \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1}, \dots, \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_n} \right) \begin{pmatrix} \gamma'_{i_1}(0) \\ \vdots \\ \gamma'_{i_n}(0) \end{pmatrix}$$

Hence it only depends on the equivalence class of the paths. Conversely, assume γ_1, γ_2 define the same directional derivatives. Choose a chart (U, φ) around x . Consider the coordinate functions $x_i: \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Then consider $f_i = x_i \circ \varphi: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. The tangent vectors are then given on each component by the directional derivatives of the f_i . \square

18. [WS] KODAIRA 4 (YUHAN): QUADRATIC TRANSFORMATIONS

Recall: let X be a complex manifold and let $E \rightarrow X$ be a vector bundle on X . Denote the associated connection by D . Then the curvature Θ is defined as

$$\Theta = D^2 = D \circ D: \mathcal{A}^0(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{A}^2(E).$$

Proposition 18.1 Given a Hermitian holomorphic line bundle $E \rightarrow X$ with Hermitian metric h and the induced connection D_h , we have

- (1) Θ is a $(1, 1)$ -type.
- (2) $\bar{\partial}\Theta = 0$.
- (3) If given a locally finite cover $\{U_i\}$ of X which is a holomorphic trivialization, with holomorphic frame f_i on U_i , then

$$\Theta(f_i) = \bar{\partial}\partial \log(h_i).$$

Lemma 18.2 Given two Hermitian line bundles E, F over X with hermitian metrics h_E, h_F , then the associated curvature satisfies the following

$$\Theta_{E \otimes F} = \Theta_E + \Theta_F.$$

Proof. Consider cover $\{U_i\}$ of X , then locally on U_i we have

$$\Theta_{E \otimes F} = \bar{\partial}\partial \log(h_{E,i} h_{F,i}) = \bar{\partial}\partial \log(h_{E,i}) + \bar{\partial}\partial \log(h_{F,i}) = \Theta_E + \Theta_F.$$

\square

18.1. Quadratic transformations. Let X be a complex manifold and $p \in X$. Let U be a coordinate nbhd of p in X with local coordinates z_1, \dots, z_n such that $p = (0, \dots, 0)$ with respect to this coordinates. Consider the product $U \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$, where we use $[t_1, \dots, t_n]$ as homogeneous coordinates for \mathbb{P}^{n-1} . Then let

$$W = \{((z_1, \dots, z_n), [t_1, \dots, t_n]) \in U \times \mathbb{P}^{n-1} \mid t_i z_j = t_j z_i \text{ for all } i, j\}.$$

- (1) There is a holomorphic projection $\pi: W \rightarrow U$ sending $(z, t) \mapsto z$.
- (2) $S := \pi^{-1}(0) \cong \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$.
- (3) $\pi|_{W \setminus S}$ is biholomorphic.

Definition 18.3 The *quadratic transformation* $\tilde{X} = Q_p(X)$ of X at p is defined as

$$\tilde{X} = W \bigcup_{U \setminus \{p\}} (X \setminus \{p\})$$

with projection $\pi_p: \tilde{X} \rightarrow X$.

We set $\tilde{U}_i \subseteq W$ as the set given by $t_i \neq 0$, the local coordinates of \tilde{U} being given by

$$z(i)_j = \begin{cases} \frac{z_j}{z_i} = \frac{t_j}{t_i} & \text{if } j \neq i, \\ z_i & \text{if } i = j. \end{cases}$$

and $\pi_{\tilde{U}_i}$ being given by

$$(z(i)_1, \dots, z(i)_n) \mapsto (z(i)_1 z(i)_i, \dots, z(i)_i, \dots, z(i)_n z(i)_i).$$

Example 18.4 Consider $V = \{x^2 = y^2\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}^2$.

- (1) $\pi_0^{-1}(V \setminus \{0\}) \subseteq Q_0(\mathbb{C}^2)$ is given by the equation

$$\{((z_1, z_2), [t_1, t_2]) \in \mathbb{C}^2 \times \mathbb{P}^1 \mid z_1 t_2 = z_2 t_1, z_1^2 = z_2^2, (z_1, z_2) \neq (0, 0)\}$$

- (2) Consider the affine chart with $t_1 = 1$. Then we have equations

$$\begin{aligned} \{(z_1, z_2, t_2) \in \mathbb{C}^3 \mid z_1 t_2 = z_2, z_1^2 = z_2^2, (z_1, z_2) \neq (0, 0)\} &= \\ &= \{(z_1, z_1 t_2, t_2) \in \mathbb{C}^3 \mid t_2^2 = 1, z_1 \neq 0\} = \\ &= \{(z_1, z_1, 1) \in \mathbb{C}^3 \mid z_1 \neq 0\} \cup \{(z_1, -z_1, -1) \in \mathbb{C}^3 \mid z_1 \neq 0\} \end{aligned}$$

We take the closure to obtain the final equations

$$\{(z_1, z_1, 1) \in \mathbb{C}^3\} \cup \{(z_1, -z_1, -1) \in \mathbb{C}^3\}$$

18.2. Divisors.

Definition 18.5 Let X be a complex manifold. An *analytic subvariety* of X is a closed subset $Y \subseteq X$ such that for any point $x \in X$ there exists an open nbhd $x \in U \subseteq X$ such that $Y \cap U$ is the zero locus of finitely many holomorphic functions $f_1, \dots, f_r \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$. An analytic subvariety Y is called *irreducible* if it cannot be written as $Y = Y_1 \cup Y_2$ for some proper analytic subvarieties $Y_i \subseteq Y$.

Definition 18.6 An *analytic hypersurface* is an analytic subvariety $Y \subseteq X$ of codimension 1.

Definition 18.7 A *Weil divisor* D on X is a formal linear combination

$$D = \sum a_i [Y_i]$$

with $a_i \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $Y_i \subseteq X$ irreducible analytic hypersurfaces. The divisor group is denoted by $\text{Div}(X)$.

Facts:

- (1) Weil divisors are the same as Cartier divisors on a complex manifolds.
- (2) Up to linear equivalence and if X is projective, divisors are also the same as elements of the Picard group.

Let X be a compact complex manifold and $\pi_p: \tilde{X} \rightarrow X$ a quadratic transformation. Let $S = \pi_p^{-1}(p)$ be the exceptional divisor, which locally in W is given by $z_1 = \dots = z_n = 0$. The line bundle associated to S is denoted by $L(S) \rightarrow \tilde{X}$. We denote the hyperplane bundle $H \rightarrow S$ and its given by $(t_i = 0)$.

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma: W &\rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{n-1} \\ (z, t) &\mapsto t \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 18.8 $L|_W = \sigma^* H^\vee$.

Proof. In \mathbb{P}^{n-1} , the hyperplane is given by $[t_j/t_i = 0]$ in $V_i \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{n-1}$. Over $V_i \cap V_j$ we have

$$h_{ij} = \frac{t_i}{t_j} \left(\frac{t_i}{t_j} \right)^{-1} = \frac{t_j}{t_i}.$$

$\sigma^* H$ has the same transition in $(U \times (V_i \cap V_j)) \subseteq W$. For $L|_W$ in $((U \times V_i)) \subseteq W$, S is given by $[z_i = 0]$, thus the transition function is

$$g_{ij} = \frac{z_i}{z_j}.$$

Since $g_{ij} = g_{ij}^{-1}$, $L|_W = \sigma^* H^\vee$. □

Lemma 18.9 Denoting the canonical line bundles by $K(-)$, we have

$$K_{\tilde{X}} = \pi_p^* K_X \otimes L_p^{n-1}.$$

Proof. Since π_p on $\tilde{X} \setminus W$ is biholomorphic and $L_p|_{X \setminus W}$ is trivial, the pullback of the canonical is the canonical over this open. On W , observe that K_X on U is trivial. We only need to show that $K_{\tilde{X}}|_W = L_p^{n-1}|_W$. Consider $f = dz_1 \wedge \dots \wedge dz_n$ on $U \subseteq X$. Then $\pi_p^* f$ on \tilde{U}_i is given by

$$f_i = z_i^{n-1} dz(i)_1 \wedge \dots \wedge dz(i)_n.$$

□

Let $L_p \rightarrow \tilde{X}$ be the line bundle associated to the exceptional divisor S . If we blow up 2 points $p \neq q$, we get $Q_p(Q_q(X)) \cong Q_q(Q_p(X))$. We denote the projection $\pi_{p,q}$ and $L_{p,q}$ the dual of the line bundle associated to the divisor $\pi_{p,q}^{-1}(\{p, q\})$.

Proposition 18.10 Let $E \rightarrow X$ be a positive holomorphic line bundle. Then there exists an integer μ_0 such that if $\mu > \mu_0$, then for any points $p, q \in X$ with $p \neq q$ we have that

- (1) $\pi_p^* E^\mu \otimes L_p^\vee \otimes K_{Q_p(X)}^\vee$,
- (2) $\pi_p^* E^\mu \otimes (L_p^\vee)^2 \otimes K_{Q_p(X)}^\vee$, and
- (3) $\pi_{p,q}^* E^\mu \otimes L_{p,q}^\vee \otimes K_{Q_p Q_q(X)}^\vee$

are all positive holomorphic line bundles.

[Recall the definition of positive line bundle and the fact that the hyperplane bundle is positive.]

19. [LT] LECTURE 8 - 14.11.19

Definition 19.1 Let X be a smooth (resp. complex) manifold, $x \in X$ a point and $U, V \subseteq X$ open nbhds of x in X . Let $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ (resp. \mathbb{C}) and $g: V \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ (resp. \mathbb{C}) be two smooth (resp. holomorphic) functions. We say that f and g are equivalent at x if there is a nbhd $W \subseteq U \cap V$ of x such that $f|_W = g|_W$. A *germ of a smooth (resp. holomorphic) function* at x is an equivalence class for this relation. We use \mathcal{A}_x (resp. \mathcal{O}_x) for the local rings of germs of smooth (resp. holomorphic) functions at x .

Definition 19.2 Let X be a smooth manifold and $x \in X$. A *derivation at x* is an \mathbb{R} -linear map $D: \mathcal{A}_x \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that

$$(\text{Leibniz}) \quad \forall [f], [g] \in \mathcal{A}_x, D(fg) = D(f)g(x) + f(x)D(g).$$

We will denote the \mathbb{R} -vector space of derivations at x by $\text{Der}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{A}_x, \mathbb{R})$.

Lemma 19.3 Let X be a smooth manifold and $x \in X$. Let $\gamma: (-\varepsilon, \varepsilon) \rightarrow X$ be a path through x . The map $\partial_\gamma: \mathcal{A}_x \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ sending $f \mapsto \partial_\gamma f$ is a well-defined \mathbb{R} -linear derivation.

Proof. \mathbb{R} -linearity is okay, so let us check the Leibniz rule.

$$\partial_\gamma(fg) = ((fg) \circ \gamma)'(0) = ((f \circ \gamma)(g \circ \gamma))'(0),$$

from which we can conclude applying the product rule. \square

Proposition 19.4 Let X be a smooth manifold of dimension n and $p \in X$.

- (1) $\text{Der}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{A}_p, \mathbb{R})$ is an \mathbb{R} -vector space of dimension n .
- (2) $T_p X \cong \text{Der}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{A}_p, \mathbb{R})$.

Proof. WLOG $X = U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ open. Let $x_1, \dots, x_n: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be the coordinate functions and define paths $\gamma_k(t) = p + te_k$ for $1 \leq k \leq n$ and small values of $t > 0$. Then ∂_{γ_k} is by definition the partial derivative $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_k} =: \partial_k$. The claim is that $\partial_1, \dots, \partial_n$ is a basis for $\text{Der}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{A}_p, \mathbb{R})$. First we show linear independence. Suppose that $0 = \sum_k \lambda_k \partial_k$. Let $v = \sum_k \lambda_k e_k$. Then $D_v = \sum_k \lambda_k \partial_k = 0$, so the tangent vector $\gamma(t) = p + tv$ is equivalent to zero. This implies that $v = 0$, so $\lambda_1 = \dots = \lambda_n = 0$. Now we show that $\partial_1, \dots, \partial_n$ generate $\text{Der}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{A}_p, \mathbb{R})$. Let $\partial: \mathcal{A}_p \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a derivation and let $\lambda_k := \partial x_k$ for $1 \leq k \leq n$. The claim is that $\partial = \sum_k \lambda_k \partial_k$. Let $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ smooth and consider the expansion

$$(*) \quad f(y) = f(p) + \sum_k (\partial_k f)(y_k - p_k) + \sum_{k,l} g_{kl}(p)(y_k - p_k)(y_l - p_l)$$

for g_{kl} smooth. Apply ∂ and $\sum_k \lambda_k \partial_k$ to $(*)$ to get

$$\partial f = 0 + \left(\sum_k (\partial_k f) \partial y_k \right) \Big|_{y=p}$$

and similarly with $\sum_k \lambda_k \partial_k$. We find that $\partial f = \sum_k \lambda_k \partial_k f$. \square

Corollary 19.5 $T_x X \cong \text{Der}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathcal{A}_x, \mathbb{R}) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{R}}(\mathfrak{m}_x / \mathfrak{m}_x^2, \mathbb{R})$.

Definition 19.6 Let X be a smooth manifold of dimension n .

- (1) $TX := \coprod_{x \in X} T_x X \xrightarrow{\pi} X$ is called the *tangent bundle*. For coordinate chart (U, φ) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \pi^{-1}(U) &\xrightarrow{\sim} U \times \mathbb{R}^n \\ \sum_k \lambda_k(x) \partial_k &\mapsto (x, \lambda_1(x), \dots, \lambda_n(x)) \end{aligned}$$

We give TX the topology obtained from the $\pi^{-1}(U)$ by gluing, so that it becomes a rank n vector bundle over X and thus a smooth manifold of dimension $2n$.

- (2) T^*X denotes the dual vector bundle of TX , called the *cotangent bundle*.
- (3) A *vector field* on X over $U \subseteq X$ open is a smooth section $\xi: U \rightarrow TX$ of π .
- (4) A *differential form* on X over $U \subseteq X$ open is a smooth section of T^*X .
- (5) A *differential form* of degree r on X over $U \subseteq X$ open is a smooth section of $\Lambda^r T^*X$.

Exercise 19.7. $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ open, $F: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ smooth function, $X = \mathbb{V}(F) := \{x \in U \mid F(x) = 0\}$. If the gradient of F is nonzero on X , then give an explicit identification of $T_x X$ with the space of tangent directions to X in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} .

Remark 19.8. $T_x^*X \cong \mathfrak{m}_x/\mathfrak{m}_x^2$. If $f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ smooth, then we have a differential form $df: y \mapsto [f - f(y)]$. Show (exercise) that df is smooth. [Hint: in a coordinate chart (U, φ) , $d\varphi_k(x) \in T_x^*X$ is dual to ∂_k for $1 \leq k \leq n$.]

19.1. Functoriality. Let $\psi: X \rightarrow Y$ be a smooth map between smooth manifolds and let $x \in X$. Then we get an induced map

$$\begin{aligned} d\psi_x: T_x X &\longrightarrow T_{\psi(x)} Y \\ \partial &\longmapsto [f \mapsto \partial(f \circ \psi)] \end{aligned}$$

which is \mathbb{R} -linear.

Definition 19.9 Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a smooth map. Then the *pushforward along f* is the map

$$df: TX \xrightarrow{\sqcup df_x} TY,$$

which is a morphism of smooth vector bundles (exercise).

Proposition 19.10 (1) $d(\text{id}_X) = \text{id}_{TX}$.

(2) If $f: X \rightarrow Y$, $g: Y \rightarrow Z$ are smooth maps, then $dg \circ df = d(g \circ f)$.

Remark 19.11. In other words, $X \mapsto TX$, $f \mapsto df$ is a functor.

Corollary 19.12 If $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a diffeomorphism, then $df: TX \rightarrow TY$ is a diffeomorphism of smooth vector bundles.

19.2. Immersions and embeddings.

Definition 19.13 We say that a map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is an *immersion* if it is smooth and for all $x \in X$ the differential df_x is injective. We say that a map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a *submersion* if it is smooth and for all $x \in X$ the differential df_x is surjective.

Definition 19.14 We say that X is a *submanifold* of Y if there exists an injective immersion $X \hookrightarrow Y$.

Definition 19.15 We say that $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a *embedding* if it is an immersion that is a diffeomorphism onto $f(X)$.

Example 19.16 $(x, y) \mapsto x$ from \mathbb{R}^2 to \mathbb{R} is a submersion but not an immersion.

Example 19.17 $x \mapsto (x, 0)$ from \mathbb{R} to \mathbb{R}^2 is an immersion, but not a submersion. In fact, it is an embedding.

Exercise 19.18. $S^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$ is an embedding.

Example 19.19 $X = Y = \mathbb{R}$ and $f(x) = x^3$ is injective, but it is neither an immersion nor a submersion.

Example 19.20 $X = (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{3\pi}{4})$, $Y = \mathbb{R}^2$ and $f: X \rightarrow Y$ sending $x \mapsto (\cos(x) \cos(2x), \sin(x) \cos(2x))$. Then f is injective but it is not an embedding¹² (it already fails to be a homeomorphism onto its image).

19.3. Tangent bunles to complex manifolds. To translate the previous constructions to the holomorphic setting, replace $\gamma: (-\varepsilon, \varepsilon) \rightarrow X$ by $\gamma: \mathbb{D}(0, \varepsilon) \rightarrow X$ holomorphic. Equivalence classes of such are \mathbb{C} -linear derivations

$$\mathrm{Der}_{\mathbb{C}}(\mathcal{O}_x, \mathbb{C}) \cong (\mathfrak{m}_x / \mathfrak{m}_x^2)^{\vee}.$$

We get the *holomorphic tangent bundle* $TX \rightarrow X$ of rank $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(X)$ as before. Let $X_{\mathbb{R}}$ denote the real manifold underlying X . Then we have $(TX)_{\mathbb{R}} \cong T(X_{\mathbb{R}})$ as smooth bundles, but this is not a \mathbb{C} -linear isomorphism.

Remark 19.21. Let X be a complex manifold. Then $TX \not\cong T(X_{\mathbb{R}}) \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C}$.

20. [CM] TALK 5 (DARIO) - SOLID ABELIAN GROUPS - 18.11.19

Definition 20.1 Let S be a profinite set, given as $\varprojlim_i S_i$. Then we define

$$\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare} = \varprojlim_i \mathbb{Z}[S_i],$$

called the free solid abelian group on S .

A condensed abelian group is called solid if... A complex of condensed abelian groups is called solid if...

Later we will show that $C \in \mathbf{D}(\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$ is solid if and only if $H^i(C)$ is solid for all i .

Notation 20.2. Denote $\mathbf{Solid} \subseteq \mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$ the full subcategory of solid condensed abelian groups.

Remark 20.3. $\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare} = \varprojlim_i \mathbb{Z}[S_i] = \varprojlim_i \mathcal{H}om(C(S_i, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z}) = \mathcal{H}om(\varinjlim_i C(S_i, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z}) = \mathcal{H}om(C(S, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z})$.

Theorem 20.4 (Theorem 5.4) S profinite. Then $C(S, \mathbb{Z})$ is a free abelian group.

Sketch. We can find a continuous injection $S \hookrightarrow \prod_I \{0, 1\}$. We can take $I = \{Z \subseteq S \mid Z \text{ clopen}\}$. Injectivity then is a consequence of total disconnectedness. The data of a continuous function $\varphi: S \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ is equivalent to a decomposition $S = \bigsqcup_{finite} S_i$ where S_i is clopen. So a generating system of $C(S, \mathbb{Z})$ is given by... a basis is given by... (see Scholze's notes). \square

Corollary 20.5 $\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare} = \prod_I \mathbb{Z}$.

Proof. $\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare} = \mathcal{H}om(C(S, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z}) = \prod_I \mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) = \prod_I \mathbb{Z}$. \square

Proposition 20.6 (Proposition 5.7) If S is profinite, then $\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare}$ is solid in $\mathbf{D}(\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$ and $\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$.

¹²This example shows that being an embedding is not local on the source.

Proof. Have to check: $R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[T], \mathbb{Z}[T]^\blacksquare) \cong R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[T]^\blacksquare, \mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare)$, T profinite. Reduce $\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare = \mathbb{Z}$. From the previous lecture we know $R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[T], \mathbb{Z}) = R\Gamma(T, \mathbb{Z}) = C(T, \mathbb{Z})[0]$. We have a SES $0 \rightarrow \prod_J \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \prod_J \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \prod_J \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0$, where $\mathbb{Z}[T]^\blacksquare = \prod_J \mathbb{Z}$. Apply $R\mathrm{Hom}(-, \mathbb{Z})$. We get a triangle

$$R\mathrm{Hom}(\prod_J \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow R\mathrm{Hom}(\prod_J \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow R\mathrm{Hom}(\prod_J \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) \xrightarrow{+1} \dots$$

Note $R\mathrm{Hom}(\prod_J \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{Z}) = R\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbb{R}}(\prod_J \mathbb{R}, R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{Z})) = 0$. This follows from Theorem 4.3. $R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) = \mathbb{Z}[-1]$, so $R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{Z}) = 0$. Thus $R\mathrm{Hom}(\prod_J \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) \cong R\mathrm{Hom}(\prod_J \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z})[-1]$. By theorem 4.3. this is $\bigoplus_J \mathbb{Z}[-1][1] = \bigoplus_J \mathbb{Z}$. By 5.4 this is precisely $C(T, \mathbb{Z})$. \square

So far we have a notion of solid and we have the notion of free solid abelian groups. The question is: can we solidify every condensed abelian group? Turns out we can:

Theorem 20.7 (Theorem 5.8) i) **Solid** $\subseteq \mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$ is an abelian subcategory with all limits, colimits and extensions, projective generators $\prod_I \mathbb{Z}$ coming from free solid abelian groups and with a left adjoint $L = (-)^\blacksquare : \mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}) \rightarrow \mathbf{Solid}$ to the inclusion **Solid** $\subseteq \mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$ and it extends the functor $\mathbb{Z}[S] \mapsto \mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare$.
 ii) **D(Solid)** $\subseteq \mathbf{D}(\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$ is fully faithful and has essential image precisely the solid objects in $\mathbf{D}(\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$. We have the same description as before, i.e. a complex is solid iff all its cohomologies are solid. We have moreover a left adjoint to this inclusion **D(Solid)** $\subseteq \mathbf{D}(\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab}))$, denoted $C \mapsto C^{\blacksquare, L}$, which is actually the left derived functor of L .

Lemma 20.8 (Lemma 5.9) Let \mathbf{A} be an abelian category with colimits. Let $\mathbf{A}_0 \subseteq \mathbf{A}$ be compact projective generators. Let $F : \mathbf{A}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$ be a functor together with a natural transformation $\mathrm{id} \rightarrow F$ such that: For objects Y, Z direct sums of images of F , $f : Y \rightarrow Z$ with kernel K , we have that

$$R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathcal{F}(X), K) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\mathrm{Hom}(X, K).$$

Let $\mathbf{A}_F \subseteq \mathbf{A}$ be the full subcategory of all objects $Y \in \mathbf{A}$ such that for all $X \in \mathbf{A}_0$ we have

$$\mathrm{Hom}(F(X), Y) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathrm{Hom}(X, Y).$$

Let $\mathbf{D}_F(\mathbf{A}) \subseteq \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ be the full subcategory of all $C \in \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ such that for $X \in \mathbf{A}_0$ we have

$$R\mathrm{Hom}(F(X), C) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\mathrm{Hom}(X, C).$$

Then: $\mathbf{A}_F \subseteq \mathbf{A}$ is an abelian category with colimits, limits and extensions. The images $F(X)$ for $X \in \mathbf{A}_0$ are compact, projective generators of \mathbf{A}_F . Have a left adjoint $L : \mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{A}_F$ to the inclusion that extends our functor $F : \mathbf{A}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{A}_F$. Similar for the derived category: we get a left adjoint to the inclusion $\mathbf{D}_F(\mathbf{A}) \subseteq \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ which is the left derived functor of $\mathbf{A} \rightarrow \mathbf{A}_F$. Moreover, $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A}_F) \rightarrow \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ is fully faithful and has essential image $\mathbf{D}_F(\mathbf{A})$. Furthermore, $C \in \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ lies in $\mathbf{D}_F(\mathbf{A})$ if and only if all $H^i(C) \in \mathbf{A}_F$.

Lemma 20.9 (Lemma 5.10) Let \mathbf{A} be an abelian category with colimits and $\mathbf{A}_0 \subseteq \mathbf{A}$ be compact projective generators. Let $F : \mathbf{A}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$ be a functor together with a natural transformation $\mathrm{id} \rightarrow F$ such that for all $X \in \mathbf{A}_0$ and all complexes $C = \dots \rightarrow C_1 \rightarrow C_0 \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \dots$ with C_i is direct sum of images of F we have

$$R\mathrm{Hom}(F(X), C) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\mathrm{Hom}(X, C).$$

Then we have for all $X \in \mathbf{A}_0$ and all $f : Y \rightarrow Z$ with kernel K and Y, Z direct sums of images of F that

$$R\mathrm{Hom}(F(X), K) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\mathrm{Hom}(X, K).$$

Proof. Let Y, Z, f and K as in the statement. Take a resolution

$$\cdots \rightarrow \oplus_{ij} X_{ij} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow K$$

with $X_{ij} \in \mathbf{A}_0$. Denote this projective resolution of K by B . We get a complex $C = (\cdots \rightarrow \oplus F(X_{ij}) \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow 0)$. By assumption $R\mathrm{Hom}(F(X_{ij}), Y) = R\mathrm{Hom}(X_{ij}, Y)$. Then by a spectral sequence argument we have $R\mathrm{Hom}(B, Y) = R\mathrm{Hom}(C, Y)$. The same for Z . Thus, $B \rightarrow C \rightarrow Y$ factors through $B \rightarrow K \subseteq Y$, so composing with $Y \rightarrow Z$ we get 0. Hence $B \xrightarrow{\sim} K$ (factors over C) and B is a retract of C . The condition $R\mathrm{Hom}(F(X), C) \xrightarrow{\sim} R\mathrm{Hom}(X, C)$ passes to B , thus to K . \square

20.1. Proof of theorem 5.8. We take \mathbf{A}_0 to be the full subcategory of objects $\mathbb{Z}[S]$ for S extremally disconnected and $\mathbf{A} = \mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$. The functor $F: \mathbf{A}_0 \rightarrow \mathbf{A}$ is $\mathbb{Z}[S] \mapsto \mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare$. This is indeed a functor because $\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare = \mathcal{H}om(C(S, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z}) = \mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}[S], \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z})$ is functorial on $\mathbb{Z}[S]$. We check the assumptions of lemma 5.10. Let $C = (\cdots \rightarrow C_1 \rightarrow C_0 \rightarrow 0)$ be a complex with C_i a direct sum of F , i.e. $C_i = \oplus \prod \mathbb{Z}$. We want to show that $R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare, C) = R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S], C)$ for S extremally disconnected. Let $\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{Z}) = \mathcal{H}om(C(S, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z}) = \mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare$, $\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}) = \mathcal{H}om(C(S, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{R}) = \prod \mathbb{R}$ and $\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}) = \mathcal{H}om(C(S, \mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}) = \prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}$. We have a SES

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}) \rightarrow 0.$$

The claim is that $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), C)(S') = R\Gamma(S \times S', C)[-1]$. Let us see first why this claim implies that we are in the assumptions of lemma 5.10. Let $S = \{*\}$. Then $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}, C)(S') = R\Gamma(S', C)[-1] = R\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S'], C)[-1] = R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}, C)(S')[-1] = R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}[1], C)(S')$. This comes from the SES

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0$$

which gives the triangle $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}, C) \rightarrow R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}, C) \rightarrow R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}, C) \rightarrow \cdots$. Since $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}, C) = 0$ we get $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}, C) \cong R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}, C)[-1]$. Thus $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}), C) = R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}), R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{R}, C)) = 0$. We have a distinguished triangle

$$R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), C) \rightarrow R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}), C) \rightarrow R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{Z}), C)$$

The middle term is again zero, so

$$R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{Z}), C) = R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), C)[1] \stackrel{\text{claim}}{=} R\Gamma(S \times S', C) = R\mathcal{H}om(\mathbb{Z}[S], C)(S')$$

For the claim: if X is a compact Hausdorff topological space, then $\mathbb{Z}[X]$ is pseudo coherent, i.e. the ext-groups commute with filtered colimits. In particular, since $\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}) = \prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}$, we get that $\mathbb{Z}[\prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}]$ is pseudo-coherent. Because of the resolution

$$\cdots \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}[\prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}] \rightarrow \prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0$$

we also have that $\prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}$ is pseudo coherent. Also, if $\mathbb{Z}[S]$ is pseudo coherent, then so is $\mathbb{Z}[S] \otimes \prod \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}$. Claim for $C = M[0]$, $M = \oplus \prod \mathbb{Z}$.

$$\begin{aligned} R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), \oplus \prod \mathbb{Z}) &= \oplus R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), \prod \mathbb{Z}) = \\ &= \oplus \prod R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), \mathbb{Z}) \stackrel{LLM^{4.3}}{=} C(S \times S', \mathbb{Z})[-1] \end{aligned}$$

Hence the claim for C concentrated in one degree, which formally implies the claim for C bounded (with triangles and induction on the length). In general: C can be written as

the homotopy colimit of the truncations $C_{\leq n}$ (see [Sta19, Tag 093W]). Homotopy colimit means that we have a triangle

$$\oplus C_{\leq n} \xrightarrow{1-\oplus f_n} \oplus C_{\leq n} \rightarrow C$$

Apply $R\mathcal{H}om(\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}), -)$ to this triangle. Then use pseudo coherence to take the direct sum out.

21. [LT] LECTURE 9 - 19.11.19

21.1. Fundamental examples.

Proposition 21.1 *Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a smooth map of smooth manifolds. Then $\Gamma_f = \{(x, f(x)) \mid x \in X\} \subseteq X \times Y$ is a closed embedded submanifold.*

Proof. It is closed by Hausdorffness. Let $\varphi: X \rightarrow X \times Y$ sending $x \mapsto (x, f(x))$ (which is smooth). Let $\pi: X \times Y \rightarrow X$ be the projection onto the first factor (also smooth). Then $\pi \circ \varphi = \text{id}_X$, so $d(\pi \circ \varphi) = (d\pi) \circ (d\varphi) = \text{id}_{TX}$, so $d\varphi_x$ is injective for all $x \in X$. Thus φ is an immersion. \square

Corollary 21.2 *$X \subseteq \mathbb{C}\mathbb{P}^n$ vanishing locus of a family of homogeneous polynomials. If the Jacobian matrix has maximal rank at each point of X , then X is an embedded submanifold of $\mathbb{C}\mathbb{P}^n$.*

Proof. Use implicit function theorem and previous proposition. \square

Theorem 21.3 (Constant rank theorem) *Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a smooth map of smooth manifolds and let $m = \dim X$, $n = \dim Y$, $x \in X$ and $y = f(x)$. If f is of constant rank r , then we can find charts (U, φ) at x and (V, ψ) at y such that $f(U) \subseteq V$ and for all $t \in \varphi(U)$ we have $(\psi \circ f \circ \varphi^{-1})(t_1, \dots, t_r, 0, \dots, 0)$. [Here the rank of f at x , denoted $\text{rk}_x(f) = \text{rk}(df_x)$.]*

Proof. WLOG $X = W \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$, $Y = W' \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ open and $x = 0$, $y = 0$. Then df_0 is the Jacobian matrix. Define $\varphi: W \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ by

$$\varphi(x) = (f_1(x), \dots, f_r(x), x_{r+1}, \dots, x_m)$$

for all $x \in W$ (we may choose charts so that the first r coordinates are linearly independent). $\varphi(0) = 0$ and

$$d\varphi_0 = \begin{pmatrix} \left(\frac{\partial f_k}{\partial x_l} \right) & * \\ 0 & I_{m-r} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since $d\varphi_0$ is invertible, by the inverse function theorem we can find $0 \in W_1 \subseteq W$ open and $0 \in U_1 \subseteq \mathbb{R}^m$ open such that

$$\varphi|_{W_1}: W_1 \rightarrow U_1$$

is a diffeomorphism. On U_1 we have $(f \circ \varphi^{-1})(x) = (x_1, \dots, x_r, \tilde{f}_{r+1}(x), \dots, \tilde{f}_n(x))$ for some smooth functions \tilde{f}_k with $r < k \leq n$. We have

$$((df) \circ (d\varphi^{-1}))_0 = d(f \circ \varphi^{-1})_0 = \begin{pmatrix} I_r & 0 \\ * & \left(\frac{\partial \tilde{f}_k}{\partial x_l} \right) \end{pmatrix}.$$

$d\varphi^{-1}$ is invertible, so $\text{rk}(d(f \circ \varphi^{-1})) = \text{rk}(df) = r$ on U_1 . Hence $\left(\frac{\partial \tilde{f}_k}{\partial x_l}\right) = 0$, so \tilde{f}_k is independent of x_{r+1}, \dots, x_n . $T(y_1, \dots, y_n) := (y_1, \dots, y_r, y_{r+1} + \tilde{f}_{r+1}(y_1, \dots, y_r), \dots, y_n + \tilde{f}_n(y_1, \dots, y_n))$. We have $T(0) = 0$ and

$$dT_y = \begin{pmatrix} I_r & 0 \\ * & I_{n-r} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Hence T is a diffeomorphism from a nbhd of $0 \in \tilde{V} \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ to a nbhd of $0 \in V \subseteq W'$. Choose $\tilde{U} \subseteq U$ open such that $(f \circ \varphi^{-1})(\tilde{U}) \subseteq V$. Let $U := \varphi^{-1}(\tilde{U})$ and $\psi = T^{-1}$. Consider

$$\tilde{U} \xrightarrow{\varphi^{-1}} U \xrightarrow{f} V \xrightarrow{\psi} \tilde{V}.$$

For $x \in \tilde{U}$ we get $(x_1, \dots, x_r, 0, \dots, 0)$ after applying the previous composition. \square

Special cases:

- (1) f submersion.
- (2) f immersion.

In the first case, if $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a submersion, locally on X and on Y we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{R}^{n+r} &\longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^n \\ (t_1, \dots, t_{n+r}) &\longmapsto (t_1, \dots, t_n) \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 21.4 *If $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a smooth map of smooth manifolds and $y \in Y$ is such that for all $x \in f^{-1}\{y\}$ the map df_x is surjective, then $f^{-1}\{y\} \subseteq X$ is an embedded submanifold.*

Proof. Exercise! \square

21.2. Ehresmann's theorem.

Definition 21.5 A smooth map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a *trivial fibration* if there exists a smooth manifold F and a diffeomorphism $\varphi: X \rightarrow Y \times F$ such that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & Y \times F \\ & \searrow f & \swarrow \pi \\ & Y & \end{array}$$

We say that f is a *locally trivial fibration* if for all $y \in Y$ there exists an open $U \subseteq Y$ such that $f^{-1}(U) \rightarrow U$ is a trivial fibration.

Exercise 21.6. $\mathbb{R}^m \times \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ sending $(x, y) \mapsto x$ or $\mathbb{T}^2 \rightarrow S^1$ projecting onto one of its factors.

Exercise 21.7. The Möbius strip is a locally trivial fibration which is not globally trivial.

Theorem 21.8 (Ehresmann) *Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a smooth, surjective, submersive and proper map of smooth manifolds. Then f is a locally trivial fibration.*

Idea. Locally on X we have trivializations, so we get some horizontal lines. We extend them across other neighbourhoods in a way that is compatible with the corresponding trivializations to obtain trivializations locally on Y . \square

21.3. Proper maps.

Definition 21.9 Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a function and X, Y topological spaces. We say that f is *proper* if for all $K \subseteq Y$ quasi-compact we have that $f^{-1}(K)$ is quasi-compact.

Example 21.10 $X \rightarrow *$ is proper if and only if X is quasi-compact.

Example 21.11 $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z} = S^1$ is not proper.


Proposition 21.12 Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ continuous.

- (1) If f is closed with quasi-compact fibres, then f is proper.
- (2) If f is proper and Y is a compactly generated Hausdorff space, then f is closed.
- (3) If X is quasi-compact and Y is Hausdorff, then f is closed and proper.

Proof. For 1), let $K \subseteq Y$ be q.c. The claim is that $f^{-1}(K)$ is q.c. Let U_α be an open cover of $f^{-1}(K)$ and consider the fibre $f^{-1}\{k\}$ for $k \in K$. We can find a finite subcover U_{α_i} of the fibre. Since f is closed, $f(X \setminus \cup_i U_{\alpha_i})$ is also closed. Hence $V_k := Y \setminus f(X \setminus \cup_i U_{\alpha_i})$ is open. By construction $k \in V_k$ for each $k \in K$, so V_k is an open cover of K . We can find a finite subcover by q.c. But then $f^{-1}(K) \subseteq f^{-1}(V_{k_1} \cup \dots \cup V_{k_n}) \subseteq \cup_j U_{\alpha_{ij}}$, so this is the desired finite subcover.

For 2), recall that compact generation means that we can test closedness by intersecting with all compact subspaces. Let $Z \subseteq X$ be closed and $K \subseteq Y$ be quasi-compact. Claim: $f(Z) \cap K$ is closed. We know that $f^{-1}(K)$ is q.c., so $f^{-1}(K) \cap Z$ is q.c. Continuous image of q.c. is q.c., so $f(f^{-1}(K) \cap Z) = K \cap f(Z)$ q.c. Since Y is Hausdorff, $K \cap f(Z)$ is closed.

For 3), if Z is closed in a q.c. space, then it is q.c. Hence $f(Z)$ is q.c. inside a Hd space, so it is again closed. Properness is left as an exercise. \square

If $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is proper and $j: U \subseteq X$ is an open subset, then there is no reason to expect the composition $U \rightarrow Y$ is proper. From this we can also build counterexamples to the Ehresmann theorem, e.g. remove a bunch of points from a covering space. 

21.4. Flows.

Let X be a smooth manifold.

Definition 21.13 A *global flow* on X is a smooth map

$$\mathbb{R} \times X \rightarrow X$$

such that for all $x \in X$ and for all times $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$ we have

- i) $\Phi(0, x) = x$.
- ii) $\Phi(s, \Phi(t, x)) = \Phi(s + t, x)$.

Example 21.14 Let $X = \mathbb{R}$ and $L: \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ sending $(s, t) \mapsto s + t$.

Example 21.15 Consider $\Phi: \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$ sending

$$\left(t, \begin{pmatrix} p \\ q \end{pmatrix}\right) \mapsto e^{-t/2} \begin{pmatrix} \cos(t) & \sin(t) \\ -\sin(t) & \cos(t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} p \\ q \end{pmatrix}.$$

Definition 21.16 Let Φ be a flow on X . The *velocity field* of Φ is the vector field

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{\Phi}: X &\longrightarrow TX \\ x &\longmapsto \frac{d}{dt}\bigg|_0 \Phi(t, x) \end{aligned}$$

We will see that all vector fields are velocity fields of flows.

Definition 21.17 Let $\Phi: \mathbb{R} \times X \rightarrow X$ be a flow and $x, y \in X$. We will say that $x \sim y$ if and only if there exists some $t \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $\Phi(t, x) = y$.

22. [WS] KODAIRA 5 - 20.11.19

Theorem 22.1 *If X is a Hodge manifold, then there exists an embedding into \mathbb{CP}^m for $m \in \mathbb{N}$.*

Recall that a Hodge manifold is a Kaehler manifold such that the Kaehler form is positive and integral.

Last week we have seen that there exists $\mu_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ such that

- i) $\pi_p^* E^\mu \otimes L_p^* \otimes K_{Q_p(X)}^*$,
- ii) $\pi_p E^\mu \otimes (L_p^*)^2 \otimes K_{Q_p(X)}^*$, and
- iii) $\pi_{p,q} E^\mu \otimes L_{p,q} \otimes K_{Q_{p,q}(X)}^*$

are positive. We get

$$X \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}(\Gamma(F))$$

for $F = E^\mu$.

For $p \in X$ consider $\mathfrak{m}_p \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X$. We consider the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_p^2 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X/\mathfrak{m}_p^2 \rightarrow 0$$

and the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathfrak{m}_{p,q} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X/\mathfrak{m}_{p,q} \rightarrow 0,$$

where $\mathfrak{m}_{p,q} = \{f \in \mathcal{O}_X \mid f(p) = f(q) = 0\}$. Tensor both short exact sequences with $\mathcal{O}_X(F)$. We have

$$((\mathcal{O}_X/\mathfrak{m}_p^2) \otimes \mathcal{O}_X(F))_x = \begin{cases} \mathcal{O}_p/\mathfrak{m}_p^2 \otimes F_p & \text{if } x = p \\ 0 & \text{if } x \neq p \end{cases}$$

and

$$((\mathcal{O}_X/\mathfrak{m}_{p,q}) \otimes \mathcal{O}_X(F))_x = \begin{cases} F_p & \text{if } x = p \\ F_q & \text{if } x = q \\ 0 & \text{if } p \neq x \neq q \end{cases}$$

Lemma 22.2 $\mathcal{O}_p/\mathfrak{m}_p^2 \cong \mathbb{C} \oplus T_p^*(X)$ via $f \mapsto f(p) + df(p)$.

Proof. Choose local coordinates around p . Then

$$f(z) = f(p) + \sum_{|\alpha| \geq 1} \frac{1}{\alpha!} \frac{\partial^{|\alpha|} f}{\partial z^\alpha}(p)(z-p)^\alpha,$$

whence

$$[f]_p = [f(p) + \sum_{|\alpha|=1} \frac{\partial f}{\partial z^\alpha}(p)(z-p)^\alpha]$$

□

Consider $\Gamma(F) \xrightarrow{r} \mathcal{O}_X/\mathfrak{m}_p^2 \otimes \mathcal{O}_X(F)$. For a local fram $f \in \Gamma(U, F)$ and $\xi \in \Gamma(F)$ we have

$$r(\xi) = (\xi(f)(p), d\xi(f)(p)) \otimes f(p).$$

Similarly we denote $\Gamma(F) \xrightarrow{s} F_p \oplus F_q$.

Lemma 22.3 *If s and r are surjective for all $p, q \in X$, then there exists an embedding $X \hookrightarrow \mathbb{CP}^m$ where $m+1$ is the dimension of $\Gamma(F)$.*

Proof. Choose a basis $\{\varphi_0, \dots, \varphi_m\}$ of $\Gamma(F)$ and let $p \in X$ and $f \in \Gamma(U, F)$ a local frame. We define

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_p: X &\longrightarrow \mathbb{CP}^m \\ x &\longmapsto [\varphi_0(f)(x), \dots, \varphi_m(f)(x)] \end{aligned}$$

This is well defined by surjectivity of r , i.e. we can find some i such that $\varphi_i(f)(p) \neq 0$. Let $\tilde{f} = cf$ be a different local frame, where c is a non-vanishing holomorphic function. Then $\varphi_i(\tilde{f}) = c\varphi_i(f)$, so $[\varphi_0(\tilde{f})(x), \dots] = [\varphi_0(f)(x), \dots]$. For a basis $\{\tilde{\varphi}_i = \sum_j c_{ij}\varphi_j\}$ of $\Gamma(F)$, we have the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & \mathbb{CP}^m \\ & \nearrow \Phi_\varphi & \downarrow C=[c_{ij}] \\ X & \xrightarrow{\Phi_{\tilde{\varphi}}} & \mathbb{CP}^m \end{array}$$

Since C is non-singular, the map on the right is biholomorphic. To prove that Φ_φ is an immersion at $p \in X$, we choose $\xi_0, \dots, \xi_n \in \Gamma(F)$ (for $n = \dim(X)$) such that $\xi_0(f)(p) = 1$, $\xi_i(f)(p) = 0$ and $d\xi_i(f)(p) = dz^i$ for $f \in \Gamma(U, F)$ a local frame and for z a local basis of X around p . We complete ξ_0, \dots, ξ_n to a basis of $\Gamma(F)$, call this basis $\tilde{\varphi}$, and we consider $\Phi_{\tilde{\varphi}}$. We choose homogeneous coordinates $(1, x_1, \dots, x_n, \dots)$ in \mathbb{CP}^m . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\det \left(\frac{\partial(x_1, \dots, x_n)}{\partial(z_1, \dots, z_n)} \right) dz^1 \wedge \dots \wedge dz^n \right) |_p &= \\ &= d \left(\frac{\xi_1(f)}{\xi_0(f)} \right) |_p \wedge \dots \wedge d \left(\frac{\xi_n(f)}{\xi_0(f)} \right) |_p = dz^1 \wedge \dots \wedge dz^n. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\Phi_{\tilde{\varphi}}$ is an immersion, Φ_φ is an immersion. Let $p, q \in X$. Since s is surjective, we find $\xi_0, \xi_1 \in \Gamma(F)$ such that $\xi_0(p) \neq 0 \neq \xi_1(q)$, $\xi_0(p) \neq 0 \neq \xi_1(q)$, $\xi_1(p) = 0 = \xi_0(q)$. We get a complete basis $\tilde{\varphi}$. $\Phi_{\tilde{\varphi}}(p) \neq \Phi_{\tilde{\varphi}}(q)$. \square

Lemma 22.4 *Let X be a Hodge manifold. r, s are surjective for all points $p, q \in X$.*

Proof. Let $p \in X$. Consider the blowup $\pi_p: Q_p(X) \rightarrow X$ and denote $\tilde{F} = \pi_p^*(F)$ the pullback. Denote also the exceptional fibre by $S = \pi_p^{-1}(\{p\})$ and $J_S = \{f \in \mathcal{O}_{Q_p(X)} \mid f|_S = 0\}$. Consider the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes J_S^2 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{Q_p(X)}/J_S^2 \rightarrow 0$$

and the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(F) \otimes \mathfrak{m}_p^2 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(F) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(F) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}(F) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{Q_p(X)}/\mathfrak{m}_p^2 \rightarrow 0.$$

Now consider the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes J_S^2) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F})) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{Q_p(X)}/J_S^2) \\ & & \pi_p^* \uparrow \alpha & & \pi_p^* \uparrow \beta & & \pi_p^* \uparrow \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(F) \otimes \mathfrak{m}_p^2) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(F)) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(F) \otimes \mathcal{O}_{Q_p(X)}/\mathfrak{m}_p^2) \end{array}$$

Let $\xi \in \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}))$, $\tilde{\beta}(\xi)(x) = \Pi_p \xi(\pi_p^{-1}(x))$ for all $x \in X \setminus \{p\}$, where $\Pi_p: \tilde{F} \rightarrow F$. For $n = 1$, nothing happens, so $\beta = \text{id}$. For $n > 1$ we have $\tilde{\beta}(\xi) \in \Gamma(X \setminus \{p\}, F)$. By Hartog's theorem, there exists a unique holomorphic extension $\tilde{\beta}(\xi)$ to $\Gamma(X, F)$. Denote it by $\beta(\xi)$. Then $\pi_p^{-1} = \beta$. We have $\alpha = \beta|_{\Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes J_S^2)}$. We are left to show that $H^1(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes J_S^2) = 0$. J_S

is the sheaf of a line bundle. $(z^i, t) = S = \{t = 0\}$. If L is the line bundle associated to S , then J_S is the sheaf L^\vee . $H^1(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes J_S^2) = H^1(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes (L^\vee)^2)$.

Recall that $F = E^\mu$ for $\mu \geq \mu_0$ such that

$$\pi_p^* E^\mu \otimes (L^\vee)^2 \otimes K_{Q_p(X)}^\vee > 0.$$

By Kodaira-vanishing we have $H^1(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes (L^\vee)^2) = 0$, hence we can complete the exact sequence above to

$$0 \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes J_S^2) \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F})) \rightarrow \Gamma(\mathcal{O}(\tilde{F}) \otimes \mathcal{O}/J_S^2) \rightarrow 0.$$

This implies that r is surjective for all $p, q \in X$.

It remains to show that s is surjective for all $p, q \in X$. Let $\pi_{p,q}: \tilde{X} = Q_{p,q}(X) \rightarrow X$ be the blowup at these two points and $\pi_{p,q}^* F =: \tilde{F}$. Let $J_S = \{f \in \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{X}} \mid f|_{\pi_{p,q}^{-1}(\{p,q\})} = 0\}$. We get a “horizontal ladder” commutative diagram as in the previous case, in which we again we get a zero on the right of the first row. This means that s is surjective. \square

23. [LT] LECTURE 10 - 21.11.19

23.1. Flows, vector fields and integral curves. Let X be a smooth manifold.

Definition 23.1 Let $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow X$ be smooth. The *velocity vector* $\frac{d\gamma}{dt}|_{t=s}$ of γ at $s \in \mathbb{R}$ is

$$\frac{d\gamma}{dt}|_{t=s} := d\gamma(\vec{L}(s)) = [\gamma L_s] = [t \mapsto \gamma(s+t)] \in T_{\gamma(s)}X,$$

where $L: \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ sends $(s, t) \mapsto s + t$ and $L_s: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ sends $t \mapsto t + s$, and \vec{L} denotes the velocity vector field of L .

Definition 23.2 Let $\xi: X \rightarrow TX$ be a smooth vector field. An *integral curve* of ξ starting at $p \in X$ is a smooth path $\gamma: J \rightarrow X$ defined on some open interval $0 \in J \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ such that

- (1) For all $s \in J$ we have $\frac{d\gamma}{dt}|_{t=s} = \xi(\gamma(s))$.
- (2) $\gamma(0) = p$.

Example 23.3 $X = \mathbb{R}^2$ and $\xi = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$, $p = (a, b)$ and $\gamma(t) = (t + a, b)$.

Example 23.4 $X = \mathbb{R}^2$, $\xi = x \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + y \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$. $\gamma(t) = (x(t), y(t))$, $p = (a, b)$. We need to solve the differential equation $\gamma'(t) = \xi(\gamma(t))$ and $\gamma(0) = (a, b)$. The first condition is equivalent to

$$x'(t) \frac{\partial}{\partial x}|_{\gamma(t)} + y'(t) \frac{\partial}{\partial y}|_{\gamma(t)} = x(t) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + y(t) \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$$

and the second one is equivalent to $x(0) = a$ and $y(0) = b$. Hence

$$\gamma(t) = (ae^t, be^t).$$



Remark 23.5. There are vector fields that are not velocity vector fields of global flows.

Example 23.6 $X = \mathbb{R}_{<0} \times \mathbb{R}$, $\xi = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$. Integral curve $\gamma(t) = (t + a, b)$ but γ is only defined for $t < -a$.

Definition 23.7 A *flow domain* D is an open $D \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times X$ such that

- (1) For all $p \in X$ the set $D_p := \{t \in \mathbb{R} \mid (t, p) \in D\}$ is an open interval.
- (2) For all $p \in X$ we have $0 \in D_p$.

Definition 23.8 A *local flow* $\Phi: D \rightarrow X$ is a smooth map such that

- (1) D is a flow domain.
- (2) For all $p \in X$ we have $\Phi(0, p) = p$.

(3) For all $p \in X$, all $s \in D_p$ and all $t \in D_{\Phi(s,p)}$ we have

$$t + s \in D_p \Rightarrow \Phi(t, \Phi(s, p)) = \Phi(t + s, p).$$

Remark 23.9. Local flows have velocity vector fields defined just as for global flows.

Definition 23.10 A local flow $\Phi: D \rightarrow X$ is *maximal* if there is no flow domain E strictly containing D together with an extension $\bar{\Phi}$ of the flow Φ to E .

Exercise 23.11. If $\Phi: D \rightarrow X$ is a local flow, then $\vec{\Phi}$ is a smooth vector field and for all $p \in X$, and for all $p \in X$, $\Phi^{(p)} := \Phi(-, p)$ is an integral curve of $\vec{\Phi}$ starting at p .

Theorem 23.12 (ODE existence, uniqueness and smoothness) Let $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ be an open set and $\xi: U \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ be a smooth map. Let $(t_0, x_0) \in \mathbb{R} \times U$. For each $0 < \varepsilon < 1$ there exists $x_0 \in U_0 \subseteq U$ open neighbourhood and a smooth map

$$\Phi: (t_0 - \varepsilon, t_0 + \varepsilon) \times U_0 \rightarrow U$$

such that for all $x \in U_0$, $\gamma(t) := \Phi(t, x)$ is the unique solution to the initial value problem given by $\gamma'_k(t) = \xi_k(\gamma(t))$ and $\gamma_k(t_0) = x_k$ on the interval $(t_0 - \varepsilon, t_0 + \varepsilon)$.

For a proof, see Lee's *Introduction to smooth manifolds*, appendix D.

Lemma 23.13 Let ξ be a smooth vector field on X , and $\gamma_0, \gamma_1: J \rightarrow X$ integral curves of ξ on an open interval $J \subseteq \mathbb{R}$. Let $S := \{t \in J \mid \gamma_0(t) = \gamma_1(t)\}$. If $S \neq \emptyset$, then $S = J$, i.e. $\gamma_0 = \gamma_1$.

Proof. Let $t_0 \in S$. Since X is Hausdorff, the set S is closed. For all $t_1 \in S$, γ_0 and γ_1 are solutions of the same ODE with initial condition $\gamma_0(t_1) = p = \gamma_1(t_1)$. By the ODE theorem, the two integral curves agree on an open neighbourhood of t_1 . Hence S is also closed in J . Since J is connected, we conclude $S = J$. \square

Theorem 23.14 (Flow theorem) Let ξ be a smooth vector field on X . Then there exists a unique maximal local flow $\Phi: D \rightarrow X$ such that $\vec{\Phi} = \xi$.

Lemma 23.15 (Escape lemma) Let $K \subseteq X$ be quasi-compact. $\Phi: D \rightarrow X$ maximal local flow on X such that for some $p \in X$ we have $D_p = (a_p, b_p) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ with $b_p < \infty$. Then $\exists \varepsilon > 0$ such that $\Phi(t, p) \notin K$ for $t > b_p - \varepsilon$.

Proof. Let K be q.c. Then $\exists \varepsilon > 0$ such that $[-\varepsilon, \varepsilon] \times K \subseteq D \cap (\mathbb{R} \times K)$. Indeed, choose an open cover $\{(-\delta_\alpha, \delta_\alpha) \times U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in A}$ of $\{0\} \times K$ by subsets of D with $\delta_\alpha > 0$ and $U_\alpha \subseteq X$ open. Choose a finite subcover corresponding to a finite subset $A' \subseteq A$ and let $0 < \varepsilon < \min_{\alpha \in A'} \delta_\alpha$. If $T \in (b_p - \varepsilon, b_p)$ has $\Phi(T, p) \in K$, then let $\Phi(t, p) := \Phi(t - T, \Phi(T, p))$ for $t \in [T, T + \varepsilon]$. This extends Φ to a larger flow domain, so Φ was not maximal. This contradicts our assumption. \square

Now we can prove Ehresmann's fibration theorem!

Theorem 23.16 (Ehresmann's fibration) Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a proper submersion of smooth manifolds. Then f is a locally trivial fibration.

Proof. WLOG $Y = \mathbb{R}^n$ (being proper/submersive is local on the target). Submersive maps are open maps (exercise) and last time we showed that proper maps are closed, so $f(X) \subseteq Y$ is open and closed. Since \mathbb{R}^n is connected, $f(X) = \mathbb{R}^n$ or $X = \emptyset$ (which a priori was not ruled out from our definition of manifolds). WLOG $X \neq \emptyset$. This reduces the claim to the following special case.

Lemma 23.17 Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ surjective proper submersion. Then f is a trivial fibration,

Proof. Constant rank theorem: for all $p \in X$ there exist charts $\varphi_p: U_p \rightarrow V_p$ for $U_p \subseteq X$ and $V_p \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n+k}$ opens such that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} U_p & \xrightarrow{f} & \mathbb{R}^n \\ \downarrow \varphi_p & & \parallel \\ V_p \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n+m} & \xrightarrow{\pi} & \mathbb{R}^n \end{array}$$

$$(x_1, \dots, x_{n+1}) \longmapsto (x_1, \dots, x_n)$$

Choose a partition of unity $\{\psi_k\}_{k \geq 0}$ subordinate to the cover $\{U_p\}_{p \in X}$. For all $k \geq 0$, fix $p \in X$ such that $\text{Supp}(\psi_k) \subseteq U_p$ and set $\varphi_k := \varphi_p$. For all $1 \leq i \leq n$, let $\xi_i: X \rightarrow TX$ be the smooth vector field given by

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_i(q) &= \sum_k \psi_k(q) d(\varphi_k^{-1}) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} (\varphi_k(q)) = \\ &= \sum_k \psi_k(q) [t \mapsto \varphi_k^{-1}(\varphi_k(q) + te_i)] \end{aligned}$$

$f|_{U_k} = \pi \circ \varphi_k$. Goal: $df \xi_i(q) = \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} (f(q))$.

$$\begin{aligned} df \xi_i(q) &= \sum_k \psi_k(q) d(f \varphi_k^{-1}) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} (\varphi_k(q)) = \\ &= \sum_k \psi_k(q) d\pi_k \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} (\varphi_k(q)) = \sum_k \psi_k(q) \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} (f(q)) = \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} (f(q)) \end{aligned}$$

This shows that ξ_i lifts $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i}$. Fix $1 \leq i \leq n$. Then $\bar{\gamma}_i(t) := u + te_i$ unique solution to the ODE $\bar{\gamma}_i'(t) = e_i$ and $\bar{\gamma}_i(0) = u$. $\Phi_i: D_i \rightarrow X$ is locally given by ξ_i . $D_{i,q} := \{t \in \mathbb{R} \mid (t, q) \in D_i\}$. $\gamma_i(t) := \Phi_i(t, q)$. We have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} D_{i,q} & \xrightarrow{\gamma_i} & X & \xrightarrow{f} & \mathbb{R}^n \\ & \searrow \gamma_i' & \downarrow \xi_i & & \downarrow \frac{\partial}{\partial x_i} \\ & & TX & \xrightarrow{df} & T\mathbb{R}^n \end{array}$$

$df(\gamma_i') = \frac{d}{dt}(f \circ \gamma_i)$, $(f \circ \gamma_i)(0) = f(q)$. By ODE uniqueness, $f(\Phi_i(t, q)) = f(\gamma_i(t)) = f(q) + te_i$.

Claim: $D_i = \mathbb{R} \times X$, i.e. Φ_i is global. $f(\Phi_i(t, q)) = f(q) + te_i$, so for all $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$ the image $f(\Phi_i((a, b), q))$ is contained in some q.c. $K \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$. Hence $\Phi_i((a, b), q) \subseteq f^{-1}(K)$ q.c. (by properness). By the escape lemma, $D_{i,q} = \mathbb{R}$.

Knowing that the flow is global we can define an explicit diffeomorphism as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \tau: \mathbb{R}^n \times f^{-1}(0) &\longrightarrow X \\ (t, q) &\longmapsto ((\Phi_1)_{t_1} \circ (\Phi_2)_{t_2} \circ \dots \circ (\Phi_n)_{t_n})(q) \end{aligned}$$

The inverse of this diffeomorphism is given by the formula

$$\tau^{-1}(q) = (f(q), ((\Phi_n)_{-f_n(q)} \circ \dots \circ (\Phi_1)_{-f_1(q)})(q)).$$

□

□

24. [FS] ERWAN ROUSSEAU - AUTOMORPHISMS OF FOLIATIONS - 22.11.19

Joint work with F. Lo Bianco, J. Pereira and F. Tauzet.

- Example 24.1** (1) Let X be projective over \mathbb{C} and $\pi: X \rightarrow B$, a foliation \mathcal{F} onto a projective curve B with $g(B) \geq 2$. Let $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F}) \subseteq \text{Aut}(X)$ be the subgroup of automorphisms preserving \mathcal{F} . We have a map $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \text{Aut}(B)$. The second one is finite because B is a hyperbolic projective curve. Hence \exists finite index subgroup in $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F})$ which leaves each leaf invariant. Thus we have a finite transverse action.
- (2) Let $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^1$ a foliation, $\kappa(X) \geq 0$, then $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F})$ has a finite transverse action. Corollary of Viehweg-Zuo: π has at least 3 singular fibres. $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow \text{Aut}(\mathbb{P}^1, p_1 + \dots + p_s)$, where p_i correspond to the singular fibres, with $s \geq 3$, and $K_{\mathbb{P}^1} + \sum(p_i) > 0$ (log version of general type). Hence $\text{Aut}(\mathbb{P}^1, p_1 + \dots + p_s)$ is finite.
- (3) Lo Bianco:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{f} & X \\ \downarrow \pi & & \downarrow \pi \\ B & \xrightarrow{f_B} & B \end{array}$$

such that $\kappa(X) \geq 0$ and $\exists L \rightarrow B$ big line bundle preserved by f_B . Hence f_B is terzian.

Question 24.2. Can we generalize these statements to more general fibrations?

$g(B) \geq 2 \Rightarrow$ *transverse hyperbolic foliations*. (X, \mathcal{F}) codimension 1, holomorphic. \mathcal{F} is defined by local first integrals $F_i: U_i \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$, which are uniquely define modulo $\text{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$, i.e. we can glue them with relations of the form $F_j = \psi_{ij} \circ F_i$.

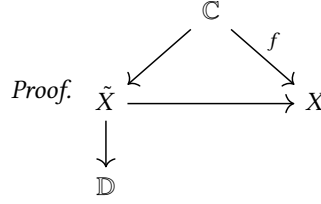
Associated to a foliation, we have two natural objects to consider. There is a monodromy action, so we pass to the universal cover. We get the *developing map* $\pi: \tilde{X} \rightarrow \text{bb}D$. The second natural object is the monodromy $\rho: \pi_1(X) \rightarrow \text{PSL}_2(\mathbb{R})$, which is the obstruction to the analytic continuation, i.e. when we go along a path the result differs by an element of $\text{PSL}_2(\mathbb{R})$.

Theorem 24.3 *Let X be a projective manifold and \mathcal{F} a transversally hyperbolic \mathcal{F} . Then $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F})$ is transversally finite (i.e. there is a finite index subgroup which preserves every fibre).*

Proof. We have 2 cases analyzing the monodromy. Let $G = \rho(\pi_1(X))$ be the image of the monodromy. First case would be that it is a compact lattice. And the second case is that it is dense (in the euclidean topology). In the first case we have a foliation $\pi: X \rightarrow C = \mathbb{D}/G$ (hyperbolic up to an etale cover of X). In the second case, use a result of Calette-Simpson (X projective): there exists a morphism $\psi: X \rightarrow Y = \mathbb{D}^N/\Gamma$ such that $\mathcal{F} = \psi^* \mathcal{F}_i$, where \mathcal{F}_i is called Hilbert modular foliation. $\psi: X \rightarrow Z = \psi(X) \subseteq Y = \mathbb{D}^N/\Gamma$. By a result of Burenbarbe-Cadael: Z is of general type. We pass to the Stein factorization $\pi: X \rightarrow B$ (such that $\psi: X \xrightarrow{\pi} B \rightarrow Z$). To conclude, π is $\text{Aut}(X, \mathcal{F})$ invariant $\Leftarrow \mathcal{F}_i$ is purely transcendental, i.e. the leaves do not contain algebraic curves. □

From the proof one sees that we can deduce the following:

Theorem 24.4 *Let (X, \mathcal{F}) be transversally hyperbolic. Then any entire curve $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow X$ is not Zariski dense.*



Hence f has to be tangent to \mathcal{F} . If the leaf is algebraic, then we are good. If not, we use argument as in the previous theorem. \square

In the language of Campana, a manifold with the previous property is called *non-special*.

Recall: Lang has a beautiful dictionary for general type stuff. Let X be projective $/\mathbb{C}$. Define $\text{Exc}(X) = \overline{\cup f(\mathbb{C})}$ where $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow X$ are entire curves and the closure is taken in the Zariski topology. His conjecture is

$$X \text{ is of general type} \Leftrightarrow \text{Exc}(X) \neq X.$$

There are also connections to arithmetic: X of general type should correspond to the fact that X is pseudo-mordellic, i.e. that the set of rational points is not dense.

Now extend to the non-special case: $X = \mathbb{P}^1 \times C_{g \geq 2}$ ($\text{Exc}(X) = X$). By Faltings, the rational points can only show up in finitely many fibres. We can always lift an entire curve $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow X$ to the projectivized tangent bundle $\mathbb{P}(T_X) \rightarrow X$ by taking its derivative $f_{[1]}: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{P}(T_X)$. Set

$$\text{Exc}_1(X) = \overline{\cup f_{[1]}(\mathbb{C})}$$

with the closure taken on the Zariski topology.

Conjecture 24.5 *X non-special iff $\text{Exc}_1(X) \neq X$.*

Question 24.6. If we have a projective manifold X and \mathcal{F} a foliation such that any entire curve $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow X$ is tangent to \mathcal{F} , is any entire curve non-Zariski dense?



Both statements can be false if X is not Kaehler!

Example 24.7 (Oeljeklaus-Toma manifolds) Let K be a number field, $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_s$ real embeddings, $\sigma_{s+1}, \dots, \sigma_{s+2t}$ complex embeddings. Assume $t > 0$. $a \in \mathcal{O}_K$ act on $\mathbb{H}^s \times \mathbb{C}^t$ as a translation by $(\sigma_1(a), \dots, \sigma_{s+t}(a))$. $u \in \mathcal{O}_K^\times$ act by multiplication. The amalgamated product of U and \mathcal{O}_K acts on $\mathbb{H}^s \times \mathbb{C}^t$, so $\exists U$ such that $X(K, U)$ is a compact complex manifold. $\mathcal{O}_K^{*,+}/U$. We get automorphisms of $X(K, U)$, and then we can apply Dirichlet's theorem.

25. [CM] TALK 6 (VINCENT) - SOLID ABELIAN GROUPS II - 25.11.19

Goal: Corollaries of the big theorem of last time, solidified tensor product and some computations.

Reference for details of the next proof: βS as a topological space.

Corollary 25.1 *Compact projective objects in Solid are precisely the condensed abelian groups*

$$\prod_I \mathbb{Z}$$

for arbitrary indexing set I .

Proof. We know $S = \beta S_0$, $|S_0| \gg 0$. We get $\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare \cong \prod_I \mathbb{Z}$, and $|I| > |S_0|$.

1. The first claim is that I can be taken arbitrarily large. For this we bound it below by the cardinality of S_0 and then show that S_0 can be taken arbitrarily large. Clopen subsets forming a basis of $S = \beta S_0$ are *Stone sets*

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{A} &\xrightarrow{1:1} A \subseteq S_0 \quad \hat{p} \text{ for each } p \in S_0 \\ \hat{A} \subseteq \hat{B} &\Leftrightarrow A \subseteq B \end{aligned}$$

Basis of $C(S, \mathbb{Z})$ is given by minimal words in e_μ for $\mu \subseteq S$ clopen. The functions e_μ are part of this basis (not completely obvious), so we get our bound.

2. If I is given, $I_0 \rightarrow I, \mathbb{Z}^I \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^{I_0}$ admits a retract, so \mathbb{Z}^I is projective and compact.

The other direction is omitted. \square

Corollary 25.2 $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})$ is compactly generated and compact objects are bounded complexes with terms $\prod_I \mathbb{Z}$. We have an equivalence of categories $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})^w \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{D}^b(\mathbb{Z})^{op}$ sending $C \mapsto R\mathbf{Hom}(C, \mathbb{Z})$ from left to right and $C' \mapsto R\mathbf{Hom}(C', \mathbb{Z})$.

Proof. Key ingredient in this proof: Stacks Project, tag 07LT and tag 07VI. The idea is then first get $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})^w \cong (\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})^w)^\vee$ sending $C \mapsto R\mathbf{Hom}(C, \mathbb{Z})$. Then get $(\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})^w)^\vee \cong \mathbf{D}^b(\mathbb{Z})^{op}$ sending $R\mathbf{Hom}(C, \mathbb{Z}) \mapsto R\mathbf{Hom}(C, \mathbb{Z})$. \square

Remark 25.3. $\cdots \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \prod_I \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \cdots \mapsto R\mathbf{Hom}(\prod_I \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) \xrightarrow{p.34} \cdots \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \oplus_I \mathbb{Z} \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \cdots$.

Corollary 25.4 The derived solidification of \mathbb{R} is trivial, i.e. $\mathbb{R}^{L\blacksquare} = 0$.

Proof. $\mathbf{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})}(\mathbb{R}^{L\blacksquare}, C) = 0$ for all solid C . Indeed, it is isomorphic by adjunction to $\mathbf{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Cond})}(\mathbb{R}, C) = H^0(R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{R}, C)) = 0$, where we use equation 6.2 to conclude (i.e. $\mathbb{R} \mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{R}, C) = 0$ for C is positive degrees with $C_i = \oplus \prod$). \square

Corollary 25.5 Let $C \in \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})$. Then for all profinite S we have $\mathbb{R} \mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare, C) \cong R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S], C)$.

Proof. With C as in the previous corollary, by equation 6.1, we have

$$\begin{aligned} R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare, C)(S') &\cong R\Gamma(S \times S', C) \cong R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S \times S'], C) \\ R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S] \otimes \mathbb{Z}[S'], C) &\cong R\mathbf{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[S], C)(S') \end{aligned}$$

\square

25.1. Solidified tensor products. The motivation is that $\mathbb{Z}_p \otimes \mathbb{R}$ is in no good way a topological group. And $\mathbb{Z}_p \hat{\otimes} \mathbb{R}$ is tricky, because there are many ways. We want to define $(-) \otimes^\blacksquare (-)$ and $(-)^{L\blacksquare}(-)$.

Theorem 25.6 (1) There is a unique way to endow \mathbf{Solid} with a symmetric monoidal structure such that $(-)^\blacksquare$ is a symmetric monoidal structure.

(2) Same on $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})$ such that $(-)^{L\blacksquare}$ is symmetric monoidal.

Furthermore, $(-) \otimes^{L\blacksquare} (-)$ is the left derived of $(-) \otimes^\blacksquare (-)$.

Proof. Assume $(-)^\blacksquare$ or $(-)^{L\blacksquare}$ is symmetric monoidal. Then $M \otimes^\blacksquare N = (M \otimes N)^\blacksquare$ and $C \otimes^{L\blacksquare} C' = (C \otimes^{L\blacksquare} (-)C')^{L\blacksquare}$. This shows uniqueness. For the existence it suffices to show

$$(M \otimes^\blacksquare N) \cong (M \otimes N)^\blacksquare \xrightarrow{\sim} (M^\blacksquare \otimes N^\blacksquare)^\blacksquare = M^\blacksquare \otimes^\blacksquare N^\blacksquare, \quad (*)$$

meaning that associator, unit, and all those coherence conditions follow from the condensed abelian group world. To show the previous isomorphism, we consider the factorization

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (M \otimes N)^{\blacksquare} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & (M^{\blacksquare} \otimes N^{\blacksquare})^{\blacksquare} \\ & \searrow \sim & \nearrow \sim \\ & (M^{\blacksquare} \otimes N)^{\blacksquare} & \end{array}$$

Both tensoring and solidification commutes with colimits, so it will suffice to show this on projective generators. Consider the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} P.Gen \times P.Gen & \xrightarrow{\quad} & Cond \times Cond \\ \downarrow \scriptstyle (M \otimes N)^{\blacksquare} & \searrow \scriptstyle \text{Solid} & \\ (M^{\blacksquare} \otimes N)^{\blacksquare} & & \end{array}$$

and then use abstract nonsense (Kan extensions). We have

$$(\mathbb{Z}[S] \otimes \mathbb{Z}[T])^{\blacksquare} \cong (\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare} \otimes \mathbb{Z}[T])^{\blacksquare},$$

and for $A \in \mathbf{Solid}$ we have

$$\mathrm{Hom}((\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare} \otimes \mathbb{Z}[T]), A) \cong \underline{\mathrm{Hom}}(\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare}, A)(T).$$

The LHS is iso. to $\mathrm{Hom}((\mathbb{Z}[S] \otimes \mathbb{Z}[T])^{\blacksquare}, A)$ and the RHS to $\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}(\mathbb{Z}[S], A)(T)$. Erase all squares except the one on $\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}(\mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare}, A)(T)$ to finish.

To show that $(-) \otimes^{L\blacksquare} (-)$ is the left derived functor of $(-) \otimes^{\blacksquare} (-)$, we reduce again to projective generators. But if $\mathcal{M} = \mathbb{Z}[S]^{\blacksquare}$ and $\mathcal{M}' = \mathbb{Z}[T]^{\blacksquare}$, then

$$(*) \quad \mathcal{M} \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \mathcal{M}' \cong \mathcal{M} \otimes^{\blacksquare} \mathcal{M}'[0].$$

□

25.2. Calculations.

Proposition 25.7 *Let $\mathcal{M} = \mathbb{Z}^I \in \mathbf{Solid}$ and $\mathcal{M}' = \mathbb{Z}^J \in \mathbf{Solid}$. Then $\mathcal{M} \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \mathcal{M}' \cong \prod_{I \times J} \mathbb{Z}$.*

Using this we can start computing.

Example 25.8 $\mathbb{Z}[[U]] \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \mathbb{Z}[[T]] \cong \prod_{\mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z} \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \prod_{\mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z} \cong \prod_{\mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z} \cong \mathbb{Z}[[U, T]]$.

Example 25.9 Recall the analytic completion:

$$(*) \quad 0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}[[U]] \xrightarrow{(u-p)} \mathbb{Z}[[U]] \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_p \rightarrow 0.$$

where we consider it as a sequence in condensed abelian groups. The reason is that for LCA we have: $A \twoheadrightarrow B$ implies $\underline{A} \twoheadrightarrow \underline{B}$. Then express the previous SES defining each object as a limit and use commutativity of limits with $\underline{\quad}$. Hence the functor $\underline{\quad}$ yields a SES.

Thus we have a projective resolution $(*)$ of \mathbb{Z}_p and we can compute tensor products

$$\mathbb{Z}_p \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \mathbb{Z}[[U]] \cong \mathbb{Z}_p[[U]]$$

and

$$\mathbb{Z}_p \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \mathbb{Z}_p = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } l \neq p \\ \mathbb{Z}_p & \text{if } l = p \end{cases}$$

If X is any of the above, then $X \otimes^{L\blacksquare} \mathbb{R} = (X \otimes^L \mathbb{R})^{L\blacksquare} = (X^{L\blacksquare} \otimes^L \mathbb{R}^{L\blacksquare})^{L\blacksquare} = 0$.

Example 25.10 Let X be a CW complex. Then $\mathbb{Z}[X]^{L^\bullet} \cong H_\bullet(X)$.

Proof. Note that the RHS commutes with colimits. The LHS is a composition of stuff that commutes with colimits, so it also commutes with colimits. Thus we can assume that X is a finite CW complex, in particular compact and Hausdorff. Thus $\mathbb{Z}[X]$ is pseudo coherent in Cond and $\mathbb{Z}[X]^{L^\bullet}$ is pseudo coherent in $\mathbf{D}(\text{Solid})$. Also $H_\bullet(X) \cong C_\bullet(X)$ is pseudo coherent. On such objects, $R\text{Hom}(-, \mathbb{Z})$ takes discrete values in $\mathbf{D}(\mathbb{Z})^{\geq 0}$. It is fully faithful. \square

26. [LT] LECTURE 11 - 26.11.19

Theorem 26.1 (Flow theorem) Let ξ be a smooth vector field on X . There exists a unique maximal flow Φ on X such that

$$\frac{d\Phi}{dt} = \xi.$$

Proof. By the ODE theorem, there exists an integral curve of ξ starting at each point $p \in X$. Define

$$\text{intcurve}(\xi, p) = \{ \text{integral curves of } \xi \text{ starting at } p \}$$

and $A(\xi, p) = \{ \text{dom}(\gamma) \mid \gamma \in \text{intcurve}(\xi, p) \}$. Set also $D_p = \cup_{J \in A(\xi, p)} J \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_p: D_p &\rightarrow X \\ t &\mapsto \gamma(t) \end{aligned}$$

where $\gamma: J \rightarrow X$ is in $\text{intcurve}(\xi, p)$. By the ODE theorem, Φ_p is well-defined. Define

$$D(\xi) := \{ (t, p) \in \mathbb{R} \times X \mid t \in D_p \}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi: D(\xi) &\rightarrow X \\ (t, p) &\mapsto \Phi_p(t) \end{aligned}$$

It remains to show:

- (1) For all $p \in X$ we have $\Phi(0, p) = p$.
- (2) For all $p \in X$ and all $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$ we have $\Phi(t, \Phi(s, p)) = \Phi(t + s, p)$ when both sides are defined.
- (3) $D(\xi) \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times X$ is open.
- (4) $\Phi: D(\xi) \rightarrow X$ is smooth.

Point 1) is okay by definition. For 2), let $s \in D_p$, $q := \Phi(s, p)$, $\gamma(t) := \Phi(t + s, p)$ where defined. Chain rule implies that $\gamma \in \text{intcurve}(\xi, q)$, so $\gamma = \Phi_q$ and $\Phi(t + s, p) = \Phi(t, \Phi(s, p))$.

For 3) and 4), let $W := \{ (t, p) \in D(\xi) \mid \text{there exists an open interval } 0, t \in J \subseteq \mathbb{R} \text{ and there exists an open neighbourhood } p \in U \subseteq X \text{ such that } \Phi \text{ is defined and smooth on } J \times U \}$. Since $W \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times X$ is open and $\Phi|_W$ is smooth, it suffices to show that $W = D(\xi)$. Suppose $(t_0, p_0) \in D(\xi) \setminus W$. We have two cases: $t_0 > 0$ and $t_0 < 0$. Both are proved by the same method, so let us do $t_0 > 0$. Let $\tau := \sup\{t \in \mathbb{R} \mid (t, p_0) \in W\}$. By the ODE theorem, Φ is defined and smooth in an open neighbourhood of $(0, p_0)$ by (*), where

$$(*) \quad \text{double check taht } (0, p) \in W \forall p \in X.$$

Hence $\tau > 0$. $q_0 = \Phi_{p_0}(\tau)$.

By the ODE theorem, there exists $\varepsilon > 0$ and an open nbhd $q_0 \in U_0$ such that $\Phi: (-\varepsilon, \varepsilon) \times U_0 \rightarrow X$ is defined and smooth. Let $t_1 < \tau$ with $t_1 + \varepsilon > \tau$, $\Phi_{p_0}(t_1) \in U_0$. $t_1 < \tau$ implies...
proof erased from the board (change of lecturer), sorry! \square

26.1. Some elements of Morse theory. Morse theory is a method that we have to understand the topology of manifolds. We do this via a Morse function $X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. [Picture in all the books and on Wikipedia with the torus sitting vertically on a plane. The function is given by the height. Ehresmann applies, but above the topology of the fibre is different from in the one in the middle. The reason are some special points in which Ehresmann does not apply.] See book on the references! (*Topology from the differential viewpoint* by John Milnor).

Definition 26.2 Let X be a smooth manifold and $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ smooth. A point $x \in X$ is called *critical* if f does not have full rank at this point, i.e. if $df_x = 0$. A value $t \in \mathbb{R}$ is called a *critical value* of f if there is a critical point in $f^{-1}(t)$. In the non-critical points, the rank of df_x is maximal, i.e. rank 1, and f is a submersion near X .

Theorem 26.3 (Sard) Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ smooth map. Let $\Sigma \subseteq X$ be the set of points $x \in X$ such that df_x is not surjective. Then $f(\Sigma) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ has (Lebesgue) measure 0.

Proof. See [Hir94, pp. 68-72] or [Mil97, pp. 16-19]. \square

Example 26.4 (Torus) There are 4 critical values. The bottom is a minimum of h , the top is a maximum of h , the other two are saddle points. By calculus we can distinguish these cases by looking at the second derivatives (or at the Hessian matrix).

Definition 26.5 Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ smooth, $x \in X$ a critical point. We define the bilinear form

$$\text{Hess}_x(f): T_x X \times T_x X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

by $\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x_j}\right) \mapsto \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x_i \partial x_j}(x)$, where x_1, \dots, x_n are local coordinates of X near x .

Exercise 26.6. This is well defined, i.e. independent of the choice of local coordinates.

Note that $\text{Hess}_x(f)$ is symmetric (f is even C^∞). Symmetric bilinear forms are classified: there is a basis of the vector space such that the representing matrix has the following shape

$$\begin{pmatrix} -I_r & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & I_s & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

We call $r + s$ the *rank* and r the *index*.

Definition 26.7 We say that $x \in X$ is a *non-degenerate* critical point if it is a critical point and $\text{Hess}_x(f)$ is non-degenerate, i.e. invertible, i.e. $n = r + s$.

Example 26.8 $X = \mathbb{R}^n$, $f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = -x_1^2 - x_2^2 - \dots - x_r^2 + x_{r+1}^2 + \dots + x_{r+s}^2$. Let ∂_i denote $\frac{\partial}{\partial x_i}$.

$$df = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1} \partial_1 + \dots + \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_n} \partial_n = 0$$

$$\text{grad}(f) = (-2x_1, \dots)$$

Critical points: $\{x \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid x_1 = \dots = x_{r+s} = 0\}$. Hessian matrix is diagonal with first some -2's and then some 2's. It is non-degenerate if and only if there is a single critical point (at the origin).

Proposition 26.9 (Morse lemma) *Let $P \in X$ be a non-degenerate critical point of a smooth function f . Then there is an open neighbourhood U of P and coordinate functions x_1, \dots, x_n on X such that*

$$f(x) = f(P) - \sum_{i=1}^r x_i^2 + \sum_{i=r+1}^n x_i^2$$

where r is the index of f at P .

Proof. WLOG $X \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$ and $P = 0$. Let x_1, \dots, x_n be the standard coordinates on \mathbb{R}^n .

$$f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = f(0) + \sum_{i=1}^n \left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} \right)(0) x_i + \sum_{i,j} x_i x_j g_{ij}(x_1, \dots, x_n)$$

for smooth functions $g_{ij}: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. The linear term goes away, because 0 is a critical point. The remaining term is a bilinear map $x^t G x$ with $G = (g_{ij})_{i,j}$. WLOG g_{ij} is symmetric (replace g_{ij} by $\frac{1}{2}(g_{ij} + g_{ji})$). Applying the product rule for derivatives we have

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_k} = \sum_j x_j g_{kj} + \sum_i x_i g_{ik} + \sum_{i,j} x_i x_j \frac{\partial g_{ij}}{\partial x_k}$$

The previous two terms can be grouped as $2 \sum_j x_j g_{kj}$. Now

$$\frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x_l \partial x_k} = 2g_{kl} + 2 \sum_j x_j \frac{\partial g_{kj}}{\partial x_l} + 2 \sum_j x_j \frac{\partial g_{lj}}{\partial x_k} + \sum_{i,j} x_i x_j \frac{\partial g_{ij}}{\partial x_l \partial x_k}$$

Hence $\text{Hess}_0(f) = (2g_{kl}(0))$. They form a non-degenerate matrix. Let $A \subseteq \text{GL}_n(\mathbb{R})$ be the matrix that transforms this matrix into normal form as above, i.e.

$$A^t(g_{ij}(0))A = \begin{pmatrix} -I_r & 0 \\ 0 & I_{n-r} \end{pmatrix}$$

We make a change of coordinates $x' = A^{-1}x$. WLOG $f(0) = 0$, so that

$$f(x') = x'^t A^t(g_{ij}) A x' = \sum_{i,j} x'_i x'_j g'_{ij}(x')$$

such that $(g'_{ij}(0)) = A^t(g_{ij})A$. [To be continued on thursday!] □

Corollary 26.10 *Non-degenerate critical points are isolated.*

Proof. Compute in the previous coordinates. □

27. [WS] DERIVED CATS 1 (IVAN) - INTRODUCTION TO COHERENT SHEAVES - 27.11.19

As a motivation we have:

Theorem 27.1 (Swoun theorem) *Let M be a smooth real manifold. Then the additive functor*

$$\text{Vec}(M) \rightarrow \text{Mod}(C^\infty(M))$$

sending E to its global sections induces an equivalence of categories onto the full subcategory of finitely generated projective $C^\infty(M)$ -modules.

Remark 27.2. (1) Given any vector bundle E , there exists F such that $E \oplus F$ is trivial.

Hence $\Gamma(M, E)$ is a direct summand of a free module, thus projective.

(2) Any vector bundle E admits a finite trivializing cover $\{U_i\}$. Using partitions of unity we can extend local frames to a finite number of global sections generating $\Gamma(M, E)$ over $C^\infty(M)$.

Moral 1: The category of vector bundles is somehow weird to consider, meaning that it is not an abelian category.

What goes wrong explicitly? Consider $M = \mathbb{R}$ and $E = \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$. Consider the endomorphism

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi: \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} &\rightarrow \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \\ (x, \lambda) &\mapsto (x, x\lambda) \end{aligned}$$

The kernel is not a vector bundle, because the fibres have different dimensions.

Remark 27.3. What if we take X to be a compact complex manifold? By the maximum principle, $\mathcal{O}_X(X) \cong \mathbb{C}$. It is not true that the category of holomorphic vector bundles on X is equivalent to finite dimensional \mathbb{C} -vector spaces.

Moral 2: When things get more rigid, we cannot read everything from the global sections. We need to take into account also local sections.

The right functor to consider in general is $\mathbf{Vec}(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Sh}(X)$, associating to a vector bundle E its sheaf of sections.

From now on we will work with X connected complex manifold/irreducible algebraic variety over \mathbb{C} . \mathcal{O}_X will denote the sheaf of holomorphic or regular functions on X .

Remark 27.4. We can multiply local sections of E by local functions. So we actually have sheaves of \mathcal{O}_X -modules.

Definition 27.5 Sheaves of \mathcal{O}_X -modules.

Remark 27.6. If $E = X \times \mathbb{C}^m$, then $\mathcal{E} = \mathcal{O}_X^m$. If E is any vector bundle, then \mathcal{E} is a locally free sheaf.

Definition 27.7 Locally free sheaves of \mathcal{O}_X -modules.

Hence our functor $\mathbf{Vec}(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Sh}(X)$ takes values in the full subcategory of locally free sheaves.

Theorem 27.8 *The functor $\mathbf{Vec}(X) \rightarrow \{ \text{locally free sheaves} \}$ is an equivalence of categories.*

Proof. Fix a trivializing cover U_i . We want to show that vector bundles trivial on $\{U_i\}$ are the same as locally free sheaves free on $\{U_i\}$. We show that both these categories are equivalent to the category of transition functions. \square

Remark 27.9. More explicitly we can write

$$E := \coprod_{x \in X} \mathcal{E}_x / \mathfrak{m}_x \mathcal{E}_x.$$

So we have a fully faithful functor $\mathbf{Vec}(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Mod}(X)$ into an abelian category. The problem is that the abelian category $\mathbf{Mod}(X)$ is too big. This leads to the following definition:

Definition 27.10 An \mathcal{O}_X -module \mathcal{F} is called *coherent* if locally it is the cokernel of two vector bundles, i.e. for all $x \in X$ there is an open neighbourhood $x \in U \subseteq X$ and an exact sequence

$$\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus m} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}|_U \rightarrow 0.$$

This is a natural generalization of vector bundles. We will see that these sheaves do form an abelian category.

- Example 27.11** (1) Any locally free sheaf is coherent.
 (2) $X = \mathbb{C}^2$, $0 \in \mathbb{C}^2$ the origin. Let $\mathcal{I}_0 \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X$ be the subsheaf of all functions vanishing at 0. We have an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \xrightarrow{\begin{pmatrix} y \\ -x \end{pmatrix}} \mathcal{O}_X^{\oplus 2} \xrightarrow{(x,y)} \mathcal{I}_0 \rightarrow 0.$$

Hence \mathcal{I}_0 is a coherent sheaf. But \mathcal{I}_0 is not locally free, because the fibres are \mathbb{C} if $x \neq 0$ and \mathbb{C}^2 if $x = 0$.

- (3) $X = \mathbb{C}^2$ and $0 \in \mathbb{C}^2$. We define the skyscraper sheaf with value \mathbb{C} at 0 by

$$\delta_0(U) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{C} & \text{if } 0 \in U \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

δ_0 is not locally free, but we have a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}_0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \delta_0 \rightarrow 0$$

and thus an exact sequence

$$\mathcal{O}_X^{\oplus 2} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \delta_0 \rightarrow 0.$$

Facts:

- (1) \mathcal{F} coherent has always locally a resolution by locally free sheaves.
- (2) $i: Z \hookrightarrow X$ smooth (closed) submanifold. We have \mathcal{I}_Z and $i_*\mathcal{O}_Z$ coherent, and we have a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}_Z \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow i_*\mathcal{O}_Z \rightarrow 0.$$

27.1. Why care about coherent sheaves?

- (1) They are singular vector bundles in a way, so they are useful to compactify moduli spaces of vector bundles.
- (2) To completely characterize projective varieties with Gabriel's theorem. So $\text{Coh}(X)$ is not very manageable.

Instead we will consider $\text{D}^b(X) = \text{D}^b(\text{Coh}(X))$ in the following lectures. The goal will be Bondal-Orlov's recognition theorem: smooth projective varieties with ample or anti-ample canonical bundles are completely determined by their bounded derived categories.

In order to let the derived category machinery work, we need to start with an abelian category. Before giving the proof, we need a characterization of coherent sheaves.

27.2. Characterization of coherent sheaves. An \mathcal{O}_X -module \mathcal{F} is coherent if and only if the following two conditions hold:

- (1) Locally we have an exact sequence $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}|_U \rightarrow 0$, i.e. \mathcal{F} is of *finite type*.
- (2) For all $U \subseteq X$, any $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus m} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}|_U$ has finite type kernel.

When is \mathcal{O}_X coherent with respect to this second definition? In the algebraic setting, this follows from noetherianity arguments. In the analytic setting, this is a deep theorem due to Oka.

27.3. The category of coherent sheaves is abelian.

Theorem 27.12 $\mathbf{Coh}(X)$ is abelian.

Proof. Since $\mathbf{Coh}(X)$ sits inside the abelian category $\mathbf{Mod}(X)$, we only need to check that given $\mathcal{F}, \mathcal{G} \in \mathbf{Coh}(X)$, the following three properties hold:

- (1) $\mathcal{F} \oplus \mathcal{G} \in \mathbf{Coh}(X)$.
- (2) $\ker(\varphi) \in \mathbf{Coh}(X)$ for all $\varphi: \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$.
- (3) $\operatorname{coker}(\varphi) \in \mathbf{Coh}(X)$.

Condition 1) is left to the interested reader.

For 2), condition *b*) in our characterization is trivial. To check *a*), consider $U \subseteq X$ and $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}|_U \rightarrow 0$ exact. We have a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \ker(\tilde{\varphi}) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} & & \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & \searrow \tilde{\varphi} & \\ \ker(\varphi|_U) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{F}|_U & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \mathcal{G}|_U \\ & & \downarrow & & \\ & & 0 & & \end{array}$$

Since $\ker(\tilde{\varphi})$ is of finite type, we have $\ker(\tilde{\varphi}) \twoheadrightarrow \ker(\varphi|_U)$, so $\ker(\varphi)$ is also finite type.

For 3), since $\mathcal{G} \twoheadrightarrow \operatorname{coker}(\varphi)$ is a quotient, *a*) is trivial. So let us check *b*). Let $\tilde{\psi}: \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \rightarrow \operatorname{coker}(\varphi|_U)$ be a map. We need to check that $\ker(\tilde{\psi})$ is of finite type. Consider the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus m} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \oplus \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \Phi & & \downarrow \psi & \swarrow & \downarrow \tilde{\psi} \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{im}(\varphi|_U) & \longrightarrow & \mathcal{G}|_U & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{coker}(\varphi|_U) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

in which both rows are exact. Apply the snake lemma to get $\ker(\psi) \rightarrow \ker(\tilde{\psi}) \rightarrow 0 = \operatorname{coker}(\Phi)$. Since $\ker(\psi)$ is of finite type, so is $\ker(\tilde{\psi})$. \square

28. [LT] LECTURE 12 - 28.11.19

The next step in our proof is to make a non-linear change of coordinates to get rid of the g_{ij} of the last time by completing the square. We have $g_{11}(0) = \pm 1$. Consider for instance $g_{11}(0) = 1$. Then g_{11} is positive on a nbhd of 0. We replace X by this neighbourhood, so that g_{11} is positive on X and we can take roots. We put

$$y_1 = \sqrt{g_{11}}x_1 + \sqrt{g_{11}}^{-1}g_{12}x_2 + \cdots + \sqrt{g_{11}}^{-1}g_{1n}x_n$$

and hence $y_1^2 = g_{11}x_1^2 + 2g_{12}x_1x_2 + \cdots + 2g_{1n}x_1x_n + \text{rest (without } x_1)$. In the new coordinates y_1, x_2, \dots, x_n we have

$$f = y^2 + \sum_{i,j>1} x_i x_j h_{ij}$$

with new functions h_{ij} . By induction, we find new coordinates y_2, \dots, y_n such that f has the desired form.

The case $g_{11}(0) = -1$ is similar. In this case g_{11} is negative on a neighbourhood of 0, so we replace again X by this neighbourhood. The coordinate that we have to do then is

$$y_1 = \sqrt{-g_{11}}x_1 + \sqrt{-g_{11}}^{-1}g_{12}x_2 + \cdots + \sqrt{-g_{11}}^{-1}g_{1n}x_n,$$

so that $-y_1^2 = g_{11}x_1^2 + 2g_{12}x_1x_2 + \dots$, and then finish the argument as before. This concludes the proof.

28.1. Same story in the holomorphic setting.

Definition 28.1 Let X be a complex manifold and $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. A point $x \in X$ is called *critical point* if $df_x = 0$. A value $t \in \mathbb{C}$ is called a *critical value* if there is a critical point in X mapping to t under f .

Remark 28.2. In a non-critical point, $\text{rk}_{\mathbb{C}}(df_x) = 1$, so f is a submersion of smooth manifolds. If in addition f is proper, then we can apply Ehresmann to get a local fibration of smooth manifolds away from the critical values.

Definition 28.3 Let X be a complex manifold and $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic. Let $x \in X$ be a critical point. We define the \mathbb{C} -bilinear form

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Hess}_x(f): T_x X \times T_x X &\rightarrow \mathbb{C} \\ (\partial_{z_i}, \partial_{z_j}) &\mapsto \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial z_j \partial z_i}(x) \end{aligned}$$

with z_1, \dots, z_n local coordinates near x .

As in the real case, $\text{Hess}_x(f)$ is well-defined and symmetric. There is a basis of $T_x X$ such that the bilinear form is represented by the diagonal matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} I_s & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Definition 28.4 We say that $x \in X$ is a *non-degenerate critical point* if it is a critical point and the bilinear form given by the Hessian is non-degenerate. In this case, we also say that the fibre $X_{f(x)}$ has an *ordinary double point*.

Example 28.5 Let $X = \mathbb{C}^n$, $f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \sum_{i=1}^s x_i^2$ with $s \leq n$. Then $df = (2x_1, \dots, 2x_s, 0, \dots, 0)$. Critical points are $\{x \in \mathbb{C}^n \mid x_1 = \dots = x_s = 0\}$. In the Hessian matrix at x written as above we get $I_s = 2\text{id}$. It is non-degenerate if and only if $s = n$, i.e. if and only if 0 is the only critical point. The fibre is then $X_0 = \{\sum x_i^2 = 0\}$.

$f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ smooth, $p \in X$ non-degenerate critical point. Then $\exists U$ open nbhd of p and local coordinates x_1, \dots, x_n on U such that

$$f(x) = f(p) - \sum_{i=1}^r x_i^2 + \sum_{i=r+1}^n x_i^2$$

Proposition 28.6 (Morse lemma) Let $p \in X$ be non-degenerate critical point of a holomorphic function $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$. Then there is an open nbhd U of p and local holomorphic coordinates x_1, \dots, x_n such that

$$f(x) = f(p) + \sum_{i=1}^n x_i^2$$

Proof. Same argument as in the smooth case. □

28.2. Topology of level sets. [Torus picture]

Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be smooth. Our aim is to understand the set $X_{\leq M} = f^{-1}((-\infty, M])$ or more generally the sets $X_{[M_1, M_2]}$ and X_M for $M \in \mathbb{R}$ and $[M_1, M_2] \subseteq \mathbb{R}$.

Lemma 28.7 *If M is not a critical value with non-empty fibre, then $X_{\leq M}$ is a manifold with boundary, i.e. every point has a nbhd homeomorphic to an open set in $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$.*

Proof. The preimage of $(-\infty, M)$ is open in X , hence a manifold. Consider $x_0 \in X_M$, which is not a critical point by assumption. By assumption, f is a submersion near x_0 . By the constant rank theorem, there are local coordinates near x_0 such that f is the projection to the first coordinate. This is the coordinate chart for the manifold with boundary. \square

Definition 28.8 Let X be a smooth manifold. A function $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is called a *Morse function* if all critical points are non-degenerate and if it is exhaustie, i.e. if for every $M \in \mathbb{R}$ the closed subset $X_{\leq M}$ is compact.

In particular, f is proper. Hence, if $[M_1, M_2]$ does not contain a critical value, f defines a trivial fibration

$$X_{[M_1, M_2]} \cong [M_1, M_2] \times K$$

for the compact fibre K .

Definition 28.9 Cells, cell complexes, finite cell complexes.

Exercise 28.10. X and Y finite cell complexes. Show that $X \times Y$ also has the structure of a finite cell complex.

Definition 28.11 Homotopy relative to a subspace. Homotopy equivalence and homotopy type.

Definition 28.12 X topological space, $A \subseteq X$ closed subset, $i: A \rightarrow X$ the inclusion. We say that A is a *deformation retract* of X if there is a continuous map $r: X \rightarrow A$ such that $r \circ i = \text{id}_A$ and a homotopy relative to A from $i \circ r$ to id_X .

Hence this is stronger than homotopy equivalence.

Theorem 28.13 X a smooth manifold, $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ a Morse function and $M \in \mathbb{R}$. Then $X_{\leq M}$ has the homotopy type of a finite cell complex.

29. [FS] CHRISTIAN GLEISSNER - KLEIN'S QUARTIC, FERMAT'S CUBIC AND RIGID MANIFOLDS WITH KODAIRA DIMENSION 1 - 29.11.19

Joint work with Ingrid Bauer. We work over \mathbb{C} .

Definition 29.1 X compact \mathbb{C} -mfd.

- a) X is (locally) rigid iff for all deformations $f: (X, X) \rightarrow (S, 0)$ there exists $0 \in U \subseteq S$ open such that for all $t \in U$ we have $X_t \cong X$, where \cong means biholomorphic.
- b) X is infinitesimally rigid iff $H^1(T_X) = 0$.

The (locally) means that we have defined locally rigidity, but we only say rigid. We have $b) \Rightarrow a)$, and in 2016 Bauer and Pignatelli proved that $a)$ does not imply $b)$.

Example 29.2 $\mathbb{P}^1 \times \mathbb{P}^1 = X$ has $H^1(T_X) = 0$ but X is deformation equivalent to the Hirzebruch surface \mathbb{F}_2 .

Curves: only \mathbb{P}^1 is rigid, so for $\kappa(X) \neq -\infty$ we know that X is not rigid.

Surfaces: if X is rigid, then $\kappa(X) = -\infty$ or $\kappa(X) = 2$.

Dimension at least 3:

- a) Beauville '83: rigid CY mfd's X_n with $n = 3, 4, 6$ ($\kappa(X_n) = 0$).
- b) Catanese Bauer '16: for all $n \geq 4$ there is a rigid n -fold X_n with $\kappa(X_n) = 0$.
- c) Catanese Bauer '16: for all $n \geq 3$ and all $2 \leq \kappa \leq n$ there exists $X_{n,\kappa}$ an n -fold which is rigid and has $\kappa(X_{n,\kappa}) = \kappa$.

Theorem 29.3 (-,Bauer) For all $n \geq 3$ there exists a rigid X_n with $\kappa(X_n) = 1$.

29.1. Idea of the construction. Start with Y_n an n -fold with $\kappa(Y_n) = 1$, e.g. $Y_n = E^{n-1} \times C$ for E elliptic curve and C hyperbolic curve. Take a finite subgroup $G \subseteq \text{Aut}(Y_n)$ such that $H^1(T_{Y_n})^G = 0$. Then consider $X_n = Y_n/G$.

Remark 29.4. If codimension of fixed locus is at least 2, then $H^1(T_{Y_n})^G = H^1(T_{X_n})$.

Problem 29.5. a) X_n may be singular. We want $\kappa(X_n) = 1$, so we only allow canonical singularities.

b) We need to compare $H^1(T_{\hat{X}_n})$ with $H^1(T_{X_n})$.

Consider the Leray spectral sequence:

$$E_2^{p,q} = H^p(R^q f_* T_{\hat{X}_n}) \Rightarrow H^\bullet(T_{\hat{X}_n})$$

The low terms yield the 5-term spectral sequence

$$0 \rightarrow E_2^{1,0} \rightarrow H^1(T_{\hat{X}_n}) \rightarrow E_2^{0,1} \rightarrow E_2^{2,0} \rightarrow H^2(T_{\hat{X}_n})$$

We want $f_* T_{\hat{X}_n} = T_{X_n}$ and $R^1 f_* T_{\hat{X}_n} = 0$, for which we need to choose our resolution carefully.

29.2. The quotient X_n . $C = \{x_0^3 x_1 + x_1^3 x_2 + x_2^3 x_0 = 0\} \subseteq \mathbb{P}^2$ with $g(C) = 3$ (Klein's quartic). Then $\text{Aut}(C) \cong \text{PSL}(2, \mathbb{F}_7)$, which has order 168 (maximum for $g = 3$ curves). We choose $\lambda^7 = 1$ and

$$G = \left\langle \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^4 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda \end{pmatrix} \right\rangle$$

Call S resp. T the first resp. second matrix. Then $\text{ord}(S) = 3$ and $\text{ord}(T) = 7$ and $G \cong \mathbb{Z}/7\mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{Z}/3\mathbb{Z}$. This group acts on $E = \mathbb{C}/\mathbb{Z}[\omega]$ by $f_S(z) = \omega z$ and $f_T(z) = z + \frac{1+3\omega}{7}$. We take $Y_n = E^{n-1} \times C$ with $G \rightarrow Y_n$ via

$$S^a T^b(z_1, \dots, z_{n-1}, Y) = (f_{S^a T^b}(z_1), \dots, f_{S^a T^b}(z_{n-1}), S^a T^b y)$$

and set $X_n = Y_n/G$.

Proposition 29.6 X_n has 3^{n-1} singularities of type $\frac{1}{3}(1, \dots, 1)$ and 3^{n-1} singularities of type $\frac{1}{3}(1, \dots, 1, 2)$ (all isolated). This implies that they are canonical, and in particular $\kappa(X_n) = 1$.

29.3. Verification that $H^1(T_{Y_n})^G = 0$.

Remark 29.7. $H^0(\Omega_E^{\otimes q})^G = \langle dz^{\otimes q} \rangle^G = 0$ if $q = 1$ or $q = 2$.

Lemma 29.8 $H^0(\Omega_C^{\otimes q})^G = 0$ for $q = 1$ and $q = 2$.

Corollary 29.9 $H^1(T_{Y_n})^G = 0$.

Proof. Remark plus lemma plus Kuenneth plus Serre duality. □

29.4. The resolution $f: \hat{X}_n \rightarrow X_n$.

Remark 29.10. To construct f such that $f_*T_{\hat{X}_n} = T_{X_n}$ and $R^1f_*T_{\hat{X}_n} = 0$ is a local problem, since the singular locus is isolated.

Hence we can use toric geometry. We resolve our singularity locally with some U . They glue to a toric variety U_Σ , where Σ is the corresponding fan. For any toric variety we have an Euler sequence like the one on projective space:

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_\Sigma} \rightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^3 \mathcal{O}(D_i) \oplus \mathcal{O}(E) \rightarrow T_{U_\Sigma} \rightarrow 0$$

Toric, quotient and canonical singularities are all rational. Hence $R^i f_* \mathcal{O}_{U_\Sigma} = 0$ for $i \geq 1$. Thus

$$R^1 f_* T_{U_\Sigma} \cong \bigoplus R^1 f_* \mathcal{O}(D_i) \oplus R^1 f_* \mathcal{O}(E)$$

For example for the right one we use the standard short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_\Sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_\Sigma}(E) \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_E(E) \rightarrow 0$$

Which implies that

$$R^1 f_* \mathcal{O}_{U_\Sigma}(E) = R^1 f_* \mathcal{O}_E(E) = H^1(E, \mathcal{O}_E(E)) = 0$$

because $\mathcal{O}_E(E) = \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^2}(9)$. Similarly for the other one, so $R^1 f_* T_{U_\Sigma} = 0$. We are done if we show that $f_* T_{U_\Sigma}$ is reflexive, because then $f_* T_{U_\Sigma} = T_U$. This follows by a result of Greb, Kebekus and Peternell, which show that $f_* \Omega_{U_\Sigma}^2$ is reflexive.

30. [CM] TALK 7 (JOHAN) - ANALYTIC RINGS - 02.12.19

30.1. What we have seen so far and where we are going. In the last two talks we looked at things called *solid abelian groups*. To every extremally disconnected set S we attached the object $\mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare$. Dario showed us that using this functor we can define the subcategory **Solid** $\subseteq \text{Cond}(\text{Ab})$, and we got a long list of good categorical properties. In the next talk, Vincent told us about the tensor product and how to complete it in a decent way. The goal for this talk is to look at what the ingredients were in the last two talks to get this category and this nice properties and axiomatize it. This will lead first to preanalytic rings and then to analytic rings. The previous construction will then be an example of an analytic ring \mathbb{Z}^\blacksquare .

30.2. Preanalysis.

Definition 30.1 A *pre-analytic ring* \mathcal{A} consists of the data:

- i) A condensed ring $\underline{\mathcal{A}}$.
- ii) A functor

$$\{ \text{extremally disconnected sets} \} \rightarrow \mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{\text{cond}}$$

sending $S \mapsto \mathcal{A}[S]$.

- iii) A natural transformation $S \rightarrow \mathcal{A}[S]$.

with the condition that the functor $S \mapsto \mathcal{A}[S]$ takes finite disjoint unions to products.

Definition 30.2 A morphism $\mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$ is a morphism of condensed rings $\underline{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow \underline{\mathcal{B}}$ together with a natural transformation $\mathcal{A}[S] \rightarrow \mathcal{B}[S]$ of $\underline{\mathcal{A}}$ -modules.

Example 30.3 i) \mathbb{Z}^\blacksquare is given by $\underline{\mathbb{Z}}^\blacksquare = \mathbb{Z}$ with the functor $S \mapsto \mathbb{Z}[S]^\blacksquare$ (nat. transf. left to reader).

- ii) $\mathbb{Z}_p, \blacksquare$ is given by \mathbb{Z}_p with the functor $S \mapsto \lim_i \mathbb{Z}_p[S_i]$.
- iii) If A is a condensed ring, then A, \blacksquare is given by $\underline{A} = A$ and $S \mapsto \lim_i A[S_i]$. Remark: $A, \blacksquare[S]$ are the A -valued measures on S .
- iv) If A is a discrete ring, then $(A, \mathbb{Z}), \blacksquare$ is given by \underline{A} and $S \mapsto \mathbb{Z}, \blacksquare[S] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} A$.
- v) If A is a condensed ring we can take A itself and $S \mapsto A[S]$, but this is not well-behaved.

30.3. Analysis.

Theorem 30.4 Let \mathcal{A} be a pre-analytic ring. TFAE:

- i) For any complex

$$C = \cdots \rightarrow C_i \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow C_1 \rightarrow C_0 \rightarrow 0$$

of $\underline{\mathcal{A}}$ -modules such that all C_i are direct sums of $\mathcal{A}[T]$ for varying T , the map

$$R\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C) \rightarrow R\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C)$$

is an isomorphism in $\mathrm{Cond}(\mathbf{Ab})$ for all S .

- ii) For all I, J and extremally disconnected families $(S_i)_{i \in I}$ and $(S'_j)_{j \in J}$ and all maps $f: \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{A}[S_i] \rightarrow \bigoplus_{j \in J} \mathcal{A}[S'_j]$ with kernel K , the map

$$R\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], K) \rightarrow R\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], K)$$

is an isomorphism for all S .

Definition 30.5 An analytic ring \mathcal{A} is a pre-analytic ring which satisfies any of the previous equivalent conditions.

Remark 30.6. The analogous of property i) above was our original definition of solid abelian groups.

Example 30.7 \mathbb{Z}, \blacksquare is analytic.

Definition 30.8 Let \mathcal{A} be an analytic ring. We define with $\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{A}}^{cond}$ as the full subcategory of $\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond}$ of objects \mathcal{M} for which the map

$$\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], \mathcal{M}) \rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S)$$

is an isomorphism for all S .

Proposition 30.9 $\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{A}}^{cond} \subseteq \mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond}$ is stable under limits, colimits and extensions. The $\mathcal{A}[S]$ form a family of compact projective generators. The inclusion functor admits a left adjoint

$$M \mapsto M \otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}} \mathcal{A}$$

If $\underline{\mathcal{A}}$ is commutative, then there is a unique symmetric monoidal tensor product $\otimes_{\mathcal{A}}$ on $\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{A}}^{cond}$ such that the functor

$$M \mapsto M \otimes_{\mathcal{A}} \mathcal{A}$$

is symmetric monoidal.

The functor $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{A}}^{cond}) \rightarrow \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond})$ is fully faithful and its essential image is stable under limits, colimits and it is given by those C in $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond})$ such that

$$R\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C) \rightarrow R\mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C)$$

is an isomorphism for all S . In that case, the derived internal homs also agree.

We also have $C \in \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{A}}^{cond})$ if and only if all $H^i(C)$ are in $\mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{A}}^{cond}$.

The functor admits a left adjoint which is the left derived of $(-) \otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}} \mathcal{A}$

$$C \mapsto C \otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^L \mathcal{A}.$$

If $\underline{\mathcal{A}}$ is commutative, then $\exists!$ $\otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^L$ on $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond})$ such that the functor $C \mapsto C \otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^L \mathcal{A}$ is symmetric monoidal.

30.4. New names for old things.

$$\mathbf{Solid} \leftrightarrow \mathbf{Mod}_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^{cond}$$

$$(M \mapsto M^{\blacksquare}) \leftrightarrow (M \mapsto M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare})$$

$$\otimes^{\blacksquare} \leftrightarrow \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}$$

$$(C \mapsto C^{L\blacksquare}) \leftrightarrow (C \mapsto C \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}}^L \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare})$$

$$\otimes^{L\blacksquare} \leftrightarrow \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^L$$

30.5. Some more results.

Proposition 30.10 *Let $f: \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$ be a morphism. The functor*

$$\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond} \xrightarrow{\otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}} \mathcal{B}} \mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{B}}}^{cond} \xrightarrow{\otimes_{\underline{\mathcal{B}}} \mathcal{B}} \mathbf{Mod}_{\mathcal{B}}^{cond}$$

factors over $\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond}$ via a functor denoted $M \otimes_{\mathcal{A}} \mathcal{B}$.

Analogously for the derived version $C \mapsto C \otimes_{\mathcal{A}}^L \mathcal{B}$.

Proposition 30.11 *i) $\mathbb{Z}_{p,\blacksquare}$ is analytic.
ii) For any discrete A , $(A, \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare})$ is also analytic.*

Proof. Denote both analytic rings with \mathcal{A} for the moment. Take a complex C as in the definition above. We need to check that

$$R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C) \rightarrow R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}_{\mathcal{A}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C)$$

is an isomorphism for all S . Note that C is in $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{Solid})$. We also have that $\mathcal{A}[S] = \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}[S] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^L \mathcal{A}$. Now we get a long chain of equalities:

$$\begin{aligned} R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C) &= R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}[S] \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^L \mathcal{A}, C) = \\ &= R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}(\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}[S], C) = R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}(\mathbb{Z}[S], C) = R\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}_{\mathcal{A}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C) \end{aligned}$$

□

Example 30.12 If we take $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)_{\blacksquare}$, then $(\mathbb{Q}_p, \mathbb{Z}_p)_{\blacksquare}[S]$ are the measures $\mathcal{M}(S, \mathbb{Z}_p)[\frac{1}{p}]$ with p inverted, which is equal to $\mathcal{M}^b(S, \mathbb{Q}_p)$, where b stands for bounded.

31. [LT] LECTURE 13 - 03.12.19

Recall that a deformation retract of X onto $A \subseteq X$ is a homotopy between the identity on X and a retraction $r: X \rightarrow A$ (composed with the inclusion) relative to A .

Example 31.1 Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ be a trivial fibration. Then $f^{-1}(y_0)$ is a deformation retract of X .

Proposition 31.2 Let $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a Morse function and $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ a critical value. Let $\lambda < M \in \mathbb{R}$ such that f does not have critical values in $(\lambda, M]$. Then for all $0 < \varepsilon < M - \lambda$ the level set $X_{\leq \lambda + \varepsilon}$ is a deformation retract of $X_{\leq M}$.

Proof. Apply the Ehresmann lemma to the restriction of f to $X_{[\lambda + \varepsilon, M]}$ (for which we make this interval slightly bigger without introducing any critical values). Then there is a diffeomorphism

$$X_{[\lambda + \varepsilon, M]} \cong X_{\lambda + \varepsilon} \times [\lambda + \varepsilon, M].$$

The retraction of $[\lambda + \varepsilon, M]$ to $\{\lambda + \varepsilon\}$ induces a deformation on the boundary(?) (boundary? borders?) [...] \square

Now we want to study critical points. Let $X = \mathbb{R}^2$ and $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined by $(x_1, x_2) \mapsto -x_1^2 + x_2^2$. The critical value is 0 and the critical point is $(0, 0)$. The fibre at 0 is $X_0 = f^{-1}(0) = \{(x_1, x_2) \mid x_2^2 - x_1^2 = 0\}$, which is the union of two lines. The preimage of some $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}_{\neq 0}$ is

$$X_\alpha = \{(x_1, x_2) \mid (x_2 - x_1)(x_2 + x_1) = \alpha\}.$$

Setting the first factor to a and the second to b , we have equations of the form $ab = 1$, $ab = -1$, and so on. The level sets are hyperbolas which are asymptotically coming closer to the fibre X_0 . Nord and south correspond to $\alpha > 0$, whereas east and west correspond to $\alpha < 0$.

We want to get from $X_{< -\varepsilon}$ to $X_{< \varepsilon}$. We glue on $[-\sqrt{\varepsilon}, \sqrt{\varepsilon}] \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ (x_1 axis). [Picture]

More generally, let $X = \mathbb{R}^n$ and $f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = -\sum_{i=1}^r x_i^2 + \sum_{i=r+1}^n x_i^2$. The picture is the same but now the axes are higher dimensional. We want to compare $X_{\leq -\varepsilon}$ to $X_{\leq \varepsilon}$. The interval is replaced by $B^r(\varepsilon) = \{x \mid \sum_{i=1}^r x_i^2 \leq \varepsilon, x_{r+j} = 0\}$. We have $B^r(\varepsilon) \subseteq X_{\leq \varepsilon}$.

Its intersection with $X_{\leq -\varepsilon}$ is

$$B^r(\varepsilon) \cap X_{\leq -\varepsilon} = \partial B^r(\varepsilon) = S^{r-1}$$

Lemma 31.3 With notation as above, $X_{\leq \varepsilon}$ deformation retracts to $X_{\leq -\varepsilon} \cup B^r(\varepsilon)$.

Proof. We need to define a deformation from $X_{\leq \varepsilon}$ to the subset (which is clear from the picture). Voisin [Voi07, Prop.1.12] and Milnor [Mil63, p.15-19] write this down. We use a third method, inspired by the differential geometric approach to Morse theory. Let $G: \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ be the negative gradient field

$$G(x_1, \dots, x_n) = -(\partial_1 f, \partial_2 f, \dots, \partial_n f) = (2x_1, \dots, 2x_r, -2x_{r+1}, \dots, -2x_n)$$

Let Φ be its flow. Going along the flow reduces the value of f . They flow in the direction of steepest descent. 0 is a fixed point. Most flow lines tend to infinity as t goes to $\pm\infty$. In particular, they connect a point on the level set X_ε to a point on the level set $X_{-\varepsilon}$ after a finite amount of time. The flow is faster away from the origin, so we can do this whole deformation in finite time. On the exceptional set $\{(x_1, \dots, x_r, 0, \dots, 0)\}$ the point 0 is repelling, and on $\{(0, \dots, 0, x_{r+1}, \dots, x_n)\}$ it is attracting. The repelling set (also called the *unstable manifold*) is where we find $B^r(\varepsilon)$. We proceed as follows. Follow Φ for a finite amount of time until the points on X_ε with $|x| > R$ until they have reached $X_{-\varepsilon}$.

Then move along the flow $(x, t) \mapsto (x_1, \dots, x_r, tx_{r+1}, \dots, tx_n)$. In both cases we leave points stationary once they reached $X_{\leq -\varepsilon} \cup B^r(\varepsilon)$. \square

Theorem 31.4 *Let X be a smooth manifold and $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a Morse function and $\lambda \in \mathbb{R}$ a critical value. Let x_1, \dots, x_n be the critical points for the values r_1, \dots, r_n , called their Morse indices. Then there is $\varepsilon > 0$ small enough such that there is a deformation retraction from $X_{\leq \lambda + \varepsilon}$ to $X_{\leq \lambda - \varepsilon} \cup (\cup_{i=1}^m B^{r_i})$ with cells B^{r_1}, \dots, B^{r_n} of dimensions r_1, \dots, r_n glued to $X_{\leq \lambda - \varepsilon}$ along their boundaries such that their boundaries remain disjoint.*

Proof. The idea is to use the negative gradient flow away from the critical points. The values ε can be chosen such that the exceptional balls are disjoint. Within the exceptional ball we use the deformation constructed in the lemma. However, the gradient is not a well-defined tangent vector. The invariant object is

$$df = (\partial_1 f)dx_1 + \dots + (\partial_n f)dx_n$$

In the proof of the lemma, we use an identification of T^*X and TX . More precisely, we choose a scalar product. Globally, such an object is called a Riemann metric. They exist (partition of unity). Hence the proof is complete. \square

Remark 31.5. To ensure finiteness we may want to take X compact. Otherwise infinitely many balls, but no big deal in any case.

[Picture, contrasting the local picture above with our Morse picture of a torus]

32. [WS] DERIVED CATS 2 (LUCA) - INTRODUCTION TO DERIVED CATEGORIES - 04.12.19

32.1. Overview. Last week we introduced the category of coherent sheaves on any algebraic variety X . We showed that both $\mathbf{Coh}(X)$ and $\mathbf{Mod}(X)$ are abelian categories.

Today: given any abelian category \mathbf{A} we construct its derived category $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$, which roughly speaking is the category of cochain complexes of objects in \mathbf{A} in which we have inverted the class of all quasi-isomorphisms.

Definition 32.1 A morphism $I^\bullet \rightarrow J^\bullet$ in $\mathbf{C}(\mathbf{A})$ is a quasi-isomorphism if all the maps induced in cohomology $H^i(I^\bullet) \rightarrow H^i(J^\bullet)$ are isomorphisms.

Motivation: given $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{Coh}(X)$ we can encode all cohomology groups $H^i(X, \mathcal{F})$ into a single complex of coherent sheaves.

32.2. Construction of sheaf cohomology.

Fact 32.2. (1) $\mathbf{Mod}(X)$ contains special objects called *injective objects*, which have nice algebraic properties.

(2) $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{Mod}(X)$ admits an *injective resolution*, i.e. an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^0 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^1 \rightarrow \dots$$

in which all \mathcal{I}^i are injective sheaves. In other words, a quasi-isomorphism

$$\mathcal{F}[0] \rightarrow (\dots \rightarrow 0 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^0 \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^1 \rightarrow \dots)$$

in which $\mathcal{F}[0] = \mathcal{F}$ denotes the sheaf \mathcal{F} seen as a complex concentrated on degree zero.

Definition 32.3 The cohomology groups $H^i(X, \mathcal{F})$ are defined as follows:

- (1) Take an injective resolution $\mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^\bullet$.
- (2) Apply the global section functor $\Gamma(X, -)$ to the complex \mathcal{I}^\bullet .
- (3) Take cohomology on degree i of the resulting complex.

Remark 32.4. The functor $\Gamma(X, -)$ is left exact, so $H^0(X, \mathcal{F}) = \Gamma(X, \mathcal{F})$ as expected. But it is not exact, and this is the reason why we get interesting cohomology groups.

Fact 32.5. Let $\mathcal{I}^\bullet, \mathcal{J}^\bullet$ be two injective resolutions of \mathcal{F} . Then the identity on \mathcal{F} induces a morphism $\mathcal{I}^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{J}^\bullet$ which is uniquely defined up to homotopy. In particular, since the roles are symmetric, \mathcal{I}^\bullet and \mathcal{J}^\bullet are quasi-isomorphic via these maps. This implies that the cohomology groups are well-defined.

In practice we use other kinds of resolutions such as flasque resolutions, which are more meaningful geometrically.

Fact 32.6. If we have an injective resolution \mathcal{I}^\bullet and a flasque resolution \mathcal{L}^\bullet of our sheaf \mathcal{F} , then we have a quasi-isomorphism $\mathcal{L}^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{I}^\bullet$ which is unique up to homotopy. Hence flasque resolutions compute the right cohomology groups.

Summarizing:

- (1) The injective resolution of \mathcal{F} is a more intrinsic cohomological invariant.
- (2) Flasque resolutions have more geometric nature than injective resolutions.

Let \mathcal{L}_1^\bullet and \mathcal{L}_2^\bullet be two flasque resolutions of \mathcal{F} . Unfortunately, we cannot find a quasi-isomorphism $\mathcal{L}_1^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_2^\bullet$. Instead, we can find an injective resolution \mathcal{I}^\bullet of \mathcal{F} and a diagram of the form

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{L}_1^\bullet & & \mathcal{L}_2^\bullet \\ & \searrow \text{qis} & \swarrow \text{qis} \\ & \mathcal{I}^\bullet & \end{array}$$

This will give isomorphisms between the cohomology groups of each flasque resolution, but they do not come from a morphism between the complexes. Therefore we want to invert quasi-isomorphisms.

32.3. From abelian category to derived category. Let \mathbf{A} be an abelian category. Its *derived category* $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ is constructed in two steps:

- (1) First we pass from cochain complexes to the homotopy category $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A})$, which is the quotient of $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A})$ by chain-homotopies. Hence injective resolutions are unique (up to unique isomorphism) in $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A})$.
- (2) From $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A}) \rightarrow \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ we pass by inverting quasi-isomorphisms. This is analogous to inverting non-zero integers to pass from \mathbb{Z} to \mathbb{Q} . The key property of the set S of quasi-isomorphisms in $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A})$ which allows us to do this is the following. For all $s \in S$ quasi-isomorphism and all diagrams in $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A})$ of the form

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}^\bullet & \xrightarrow{f} & (\mathcal{F}'')^\bullet \\ \downarrow s & & \\ (\mathcal{F}')^\bullet & & \end{array}$$

can be completed into a diagram¹³

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}^\bullet & \xrightarrow{f} & (\mathcal{F}'')^\bullet \\ \downarrow s & & \downarrow t \\ (\mathcal{F}')^\bullet & \xrightarrow{g} & \mathcal{G}^\bullet \end{array}$$

¹³This cannot be taken to be a pushout diagram (see [Huy06, Exercise 2.19]), but we can take it to be a *homotopy pushout*? (suggested by Sebastian)

in which $t \in S$. This allows us to define morphisms in $D(A)$ by *calculus of fractions*: a morphism in $D(A)$ is represented by a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{F}^\bullet & & \mathcal{G}^\bullet \\ & \searrow f & \swarrow t \\ & \mathcal{H}^\bullet & \end{array}$$

which can be thought of as $t^{-1}f$.

32.4. Triangles in $D(A)$. In an abelian category A , every short exact sequence gives raise to a long exact sequence in cohomology. Indeed, from the short exact sequence $0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}' \rightarrow \mathcal{F} \rightarrow \mathcal{F}'' \rightarrow 0$ of objects in A , we get the short exact sequence $0 \rightarrow (\mathcal{F}')^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^\bullet \rightarrow (\mathcal{F}'')^\bullet \rightarrow 0$ of complexes. This yields then a long exact cohomology sequence in A .

Question 32.7. Given more generally a morphism $f: \mathcal{F}^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{G}^\bullet$ in $C(A)$, can we put all maps $H^i(f)$ into a long exact sequence?

Definition 32.8 The *cone of f* is a complex $C(f)^\bullet$ which on degree n is given by $\mathcal{F}^{n+1} \oplus \mathcal{G}^n$ and whose differential is given by

$$d^n = \begin{pmatrix} -d_{\mathcal{F}^\bullet}^{n+1} & 0 \\ f_{n+1}^{n+1} & d_{\mathcal{G}^\bullet}^n \end{pmatrix}$$

Fact 32.9. (1) We have a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{G}^\bullet \rightarrow C(f)^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^\bullet[1] \rightarrow 0$$

where $(\mathcal{F}^\bullet[1])^m = \mathcal{F}^{m+1}$ and $d_{\mathcal{F}^\bullet[1]} = -d_{\mathcal{F}^\bullet}$. This induces a long exact sequence in cohomology

$$\dots \rightarrow H^i(\mathcal{G}^\bullet) \rightarrow H^i(C(f)^\bullet) \rightarrow H^{i+1}(\mathcal{F}^\bullet) \xrightarrow{H^{i+1}(f)} H^{i+1}(\mathcal{G}^\bullet) \rightarrow \dots$$

(2) Given a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^\bullet \xrightarrow{f} \mathcal{G}^\bullet \xrightarrow{g} \mathcal{H}^\bullet \rightarrow 0$$

we get two quasi-isomorphisms $C(f)^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{H}^\bullet$ and $\mathcal{F}^\bullet[1] \rightarrow C(g)^\bullet$, which in the derived category will become isomorphisms.

(3) We also get

$$\dots \rightarrow C(f)^\bullet[-1] \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{G}^\bullet \rightarrow C(f)^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^\bullet[1] \xrightarrow{f[1]} \dots$$

in which the composition of any two consecutive morphisms is null-homotopic, hence 0 in the derived category.

Remark 32.10. In the previous situation we get a long exact sequence

$$\dots \rightarrow H^i(\mathcal{F}^\bullet) \rightarrow H^i(\mathcal{G}^\bullet) \rightarrow H^i(C(f)^\bullet) \rightarrow H^{i+1}(\mathcal{F}^\bullet) \rightarrow \dots$$

Definition 32.11 A *triangle* in $D(A)$ is a sequence of morphisms

$$(\mathcal{L}')^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{L}^\bullet(\mathcal{L}'')^\bullet \rightarrow (\mathcal{L}')^\bullet[1]$$

isomorphic (in $D(A)$) to a sequence of the form

$$\mathcal{F}^\bullet \xrightarrow{f} \mathcal{G}^\bullet \rightarrow C(f) \rightarrow \mathcal{F}^\bullet[1],$$

where a morphism of triangles is defined as a commutative diagram between them in the straightforward way.

- Fact 32.12.*
- (1) $(\text{id}, 0, 0)$ is a triangle.
 - (2) Every morphism $\mathcal{F}^\bullet \rightarrow \mathcal{G}^\bullet$ is part of a triangle.
 - (3) Triangles are stable under rotation (watch out for the sign!).
 - (4) Any triangle gives rise to a long exact cohomology sequence.

Fact 32.13. We can always complete a morphism of triangles when one of the maps in the commutative diagram is missing.

32.5. Derived functors. Let $\mathbf{A} = \mathbf{Coh}(X)$. The naive extension of $\Gamma(X, -)$ to $\mathbf{D}(X)$ does not work (for example, it does not map zero objects to zero objects, so it would not preserve isomorphisms). But we can define a best approximation for $\Gamma(X, -)$ on $\mathbf{D}^+(\mathbf{Coh}(X))$.

Definition 32.14 The *right derived functor* $\mathbf{R}\Gamma(X, -): \mathbf{D}^+(\mathbf{Mod}(X)) \rightarrow \mathbf{D}^+(\mathbb{C})$ is defined as follows:

- (1) For $\mathcal{F} \in \mathbf{D}^+(\mathbf{Mod}(X))$, take an injective resolution $\mathcal{F}^\bullet \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathcal{I}^\bullet$.
- (2) Apply $\Gamma(X, -)$ to \mathcal{I}^\bullet componentwise. The resulting complex is by definition $\mathbf{R}\Gamma(X, \mathcal{F}^\bullet)$.

Remark 32.15. This is again well-defined and we may use flasque resolutions to compute.

Remark 32.16. The entire construction can be dualized replacing injective objects with projective objects, left exact functors with right exact functors, right derived functors with left derived functors and bounded below by bounded above.

32.6. Useful formulas. Functors on $\mathbf{Coh}(X)$:

- (1) $\Gamma(X, -)$ left exact.
- (2) $\text{Hom}(-, -)$ left exact in both variables.
- (3) $\mathcal{H}om(-, -)$ left exact in both variables.
- (4) \otimes right exact.

Compatibilities (see [Huy06, Chapter 3]).

33. [LT] LECTURE 14 - 05.12.19

33.1. Vanishing spheres. X complex manifold, $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, $g = \text{Re}(f): X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Let $x \in X$ be non-critical for f . Then x is non-critical for g .

Lemma 33.1 X a complex manifold of dimension n , $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ holomorphic, $x \in X$ a non-degenerate critical point of f . Then x is also a non-degenerate critical point with respect to g of Morse index n .

Proof. We use local coordinates from the holomorphic Morse lemma.

$$f(z_1, \dots, z_n) = \sum_{j=1}^n z_j^2$$

for $z_j = x_j + iy_j$. Then

$$g(x_1, y_1, \dots, x_n, y_n) = \sum_{j=1}^n (x_j^2 - y_j^2).$$

□

We concentrate on the local behaviour. Let $f: X \rightarrow V \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ be holomorphic, with $0 \in \Delta \subseteq V$ a small enough open disk around 0.

Theorem 33.2 Let $f: X \rightarrow V$ be holomorphic with $\dim X = n$. Let $x_0 \in X$ with $f(x_0) = 0$ an ordinary double point. Let $t \in \Delta^* := \Delta \setminus \{0\}$. Then $X_\Delta = f^{-1}(\Delta)$ deformation retracts to $X_t \cup B_t^n$, where B_t^n is an n -dimensional real ball (cell) glued to X_t along the vanishing sphere S_t^{n-1} .

Proof. Idea:

- (1) X_Δ retracts to $X_{\Delta, g \leq \varepsilon}$.
- (2) $X_{\Delta, g \leq -\varepsilon}$ retracts to $X_{g=-\varepsilon}$.
- (3) Morse theory tells us that we get from one to the other by gluing an n -cell.
- (4) $X_{g=-\varepsilon} \sim X_{-\varepsilon}$, all fibres are diffeomorphic away from the critical value by Ehresmann.

□

Near x_0 we consider an open set $\mathcal{U} \subseteq X$ homeomorphic to a ball in \mathbb{C}^n , local coordinates z_1, \dots, z_n on \mathcal{U} centered at x_0 such that $f(z_1, \dots, z_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n z_i^2$. For $t = se^{i\theta} \in \Delta^*$ we denote $\mathcal{U}_t = \mathcal{U} \cap f^{-1}(t)$,

$$S_t^{n-1} = \{z \in \mathcal{U} \mid z_j = \sqrt{s}e^{i\theta/2}x_j, x_j \in \mathbb{R}, \sum_{j=1}^n x_j^2 = 1\} \subseteq \mathcal{U}_t$$

and

$$B_t^n = \{z \in \mathcal{U} \mid z_j = \sqrt{s}e^{i\theta/2}x_j, x_j \in \mathbb{R}, \sum_{j=1}^n x_j^2 \leq 1\} \subseteq \{z \in \mathcal{U} \mid |f(z)| \leq s\}.$$

We cannot make \mathcal{U} larger, but we can make Δ smaller. Once \mathcal{U} is big enough compared to Δ , these sets do not depend on \mathcal{U} . S_t^{n-1} is a sphere and B_t^n is a ball.

Definition 33.3 S_t^{n-1} is the *vanishing sphere* of the family $(\mathcal{U}_\tau)_{\tau \in \Delta}$ and B_t^n is called the *cone of the vanishing sphere*. Its boundary is S_t^{n-1} .

Note that $\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} S_t^{n-1} = \{0\} \subseteq \mathcal{U}_0$.

Remark 33.4. S_t^{n-1} depends on the choice of coordinates. Once we have introduced homology, we will see that the homology class of S_t^{n-1} (the *vanishing cycle*) is independent of the choice of coordinates.

Example 33.5 Let $t = -\varepsilon \in \Delta^*$. Then $-\varepsilon = \varepsilon e^{\pi i}$.

$$\begin{aligned} B_{-\varepsilon}^n &= \{z \in \mathcal{U} \mid z_j = \sqrt{\varepsilon}e^{\pi i/2}x_j, x_j \in \mathbb{R}, \sum_{j=1}^n x_j^2 \leq 1\} = \\ &= B_g^n (= \{(x_1, \dots, x_m) \mid x_{n+1} = x_{n+2} = \dots = x_m = 0, \sum_j x_j^2 \leq \varepsilon\}) \\ &= \{(x_1, y_1, \dots, x_n, y_n) \mid x_1 = x_2 = \dots = x_n = 0, \sum_j y_j^2 \leq \varepsilon\}. \end{aligned}$$

Proof of the theorem above. $f: X \rightarrow V$, restrict to $X_\Delta = f^{-1}(\Delta) \rightarrow \Delta$. WLOG $t = -\varepsilon$. We use the Ehresmann flow wrt g . It exists as long as we avoid 0. It induces a retract from $X_{\Delta, g \leq -\varepsilon}$ to $X_{\Delta, g=-\varepsilon}$ and from X_Δ to $X_{\Delta, g \leq \varepsilon}$. We use the deformation of real Morse theory from $X_{\Delta, -\varepsilon \leq g \leq \varepsilon}$ to $X_{\Delta, g=-\varepsilon} \cup B_{-\varepsilon}^n$ via the vanishing sphere. The level set $X_{\Delta, g=-\varepsilon}$ is the preimage under f of $\Delta_{-\varepsilon} = \{z \in \Delta \mid \operatorname{Re}(z) = -\varepsilon\}$. We use the Ehresmann flow to deform $X_{\Delta, g=-\varepsilon}$ to $X_{-\varepsilon}$. □

33.2. Lefschetz pencils.

Problem 33.6. X compact \mathbb{C} -manifold. Then all $f: X \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ holomorphic are constant.

The solution will be to restrict our attention to algebraic varieties inside projective space and define an algebraic analogue of Morse functions. $X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ replaced by $X \dashrightarrow \mathbb{CP}^1$.

33.3. Recollections on algebraic varieties. Definition, singular and regular points, dimension, irreducibility (we consider \emptyset irreducible).

Definition 33.7 Let $X \subseteq \mathbb{C}^N$ be an algebraic variety and $x \in X$.

- (1) $T_x X \subseteq T_x \mathbb{C}^N$ is the subset of vectors $v \in T_x \mathbb{C}^N$ such that $df_y(v) = 0$ for all $y \in X$ and all $f \in \mathbb{C}[z_1, \dots, z_N]$ vanishing on X .
- (2) $\hat{T}_x X \subseteq \mathbb{P}^N$ *projective completion* of $T_x X$ is defined as $\mathbb{P}(T_x X \oplus \mathbb{C})$.

Let the projective space \mathbb{P} be written as $\mathbb{P}(V)$ for some vector space V . Then the *dual* projective space is defined as $\mathbb{P}(V^\vee)$, denoted $\mathbb{P}(V)^\vee = \mathbb{P}^\vee$. Note that $\xi \in \mathbb{P}^\vee$ corresponds to a class of linear forms $[\xi: V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}]$ which in turn corresponds to a set of classes of vectors $\{[v] \in \mathbb{P} \mid \xi(v) = 0\} =: H_\xi$, which is a hyperplane in \mathbb{P} . On the other hand, a point $p \in \mathbb{P}$ corresponds to a hyperplane $H_p = \{H \subseteq \mathbb{P} \mid p \in H\}$ or equivalently to the hyperplane of classes $\{[\xi] \in \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid \xi(p) = 0\}$.

We have a canonical isomorphism $\mathbb{P} \cong (\mathbb{P}^\vee)^\vee$.

Incidence variety: $\Phi = \{(x, \xi) \in \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid x \in H_\xi\} \subseteq \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee = \{(x, \xi) \in \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid \xi \in H_x\}$. This is a projective variety (via the Segre embedding $\mathbb{P}^n \times \mathbb{P}^m \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^{(n+1)(m+1)-1}$).

Remark 33.8. $(\mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee)^\vee \cong \mathbb{P}^\vee \times (\mathbb{P}^\vee)^\vee \cong \mathbb{P}^\vee \times \mathbb{P} \cong \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee$. Hence we may also regard Φ as a subvariety of $\mathbb{P}^\vee \times \mathbb{P}$.

Exercise 33.9. We have two projections from Φ to \mathbb{P} and to \mathbb{P}^\vee . Show that both are Zariski-locally trivial fibrations with fibres \mathbb{P}^{N-1} .

34. [FS] AMOS TURCHET - SPECIAL VS WEAKLY-SPECIAL MANIFOLDS - 06.12.19

Joint work in progress with E. Rousseau, J. Wang.

34.1. Introduction. Main question: characterize varieties X over k such that $X(L)$ is Zariski dense for some finite field extension $k \subseteq L$.

Definition 34.1 X over k projective non-singular (geometrically integral). We say that $X(k)$ is *potentially dense* if there exists a finite field extension $k \subseteq L$ such that $X(L)$ is Zariski dense.

The question is then whether we can characterize this property in terms of geometry.

Example 34.2 If $\dim(X_k) = 1$, we have a trichotomy distinguishing cases according to the genus. Assume k is a number field.

- (1) If $g(X) = 0$, then $X(k)$ is either empty or Zariski-dense. For example, consider $x^2 + y^2 + 1 = 0$ has no \mathbb{Q} -rational points. On the other hand, after a degree two extension, we get Zariski denseness ($\mathbb{Q}(i)$ -rational points are Zariski dense). Hence $X(k)$ is potentially dense. We can actually prove that it is always Zariski dense after a degree two extension.
- (2) If $g(X) = 1$, then by the Mordell-Weil theorem, $X(k)$ is a finitely generated group, hence isomorphic to $G \oplus \mathbb{Z}^r$ for G a finite group. There exists a finite extension $k \subseteq L$ such that $X(L)$ has a point of ∞ -order, i.e. $X(L) = G \oplus \mathbb{Z}^r$ with $r \geq 1$. So $X(k)$ is potentially dense.

- (3) If $g(X) \geq 2$, then Faltings theorem tells us that $X(L)$ is finite for all finite field extension $k \subseteq L$. In particular, $X(k)$ is not potentially dense.

34.2. Higher dimensions. X/k general type.

Conjecture 34.3 (Lang-(Bombieri)) X general type implies $X(k)$ is not potentially dense. More precisely, there exists a closed subvariety $Z \subseteq X$ with $Z \neq X$ such that for all $k \subseteq L$ we have $\overline{X(L)}_{\geq 1} \subseteq Z$, where $\overline{X(L)}_{\geq 1}$ is the positive dimensional irreducible components of $\overline{X(L)}$.

If we believe in this conjecture, then we have the following:

- (1) $X(k)$ is potentially dense implies that X is not of general type.
- (2) $X \rightarrow Y$ dominant with $\dim Y > 0$. If $X(k)$ is potentially dense, then Y is not of general type.

Question 34.4 (J. Harris). If X/k has no dominant maps $X \rightarrow Y$ general type, is $X(k)$ potentially dense?

Example 34.5 (CT-S-SD '97) D curve, $g(D) = 1$, $\rho: D \rightarrow D$ fixed point free involution. C curve, $g(C) \geq 2$ hyperelliptic and $\sigma: C \rightarrow C$ a hyperelliptic involution. Now we take the product $Y = D \times_k C$ and $\varphi: Y \rightarrow Y$ fixed point free involution. Let $X = Y / \langle \varphi \rangle$. Then

- (1) X is smooth geometrically integral with $\kappa(X) = 1$.
- (2) There is no dominant map $X \rightarrow Z$ with Z general type of dimension $\dim Z > 0$.
- (3) For all finite field extensions $k \subseteq L$, $X(L)$ is not Zariski dense.

So what goes wrong with this variety? There are two explanations:

- (1) $Y \rightarrow X$ is an étale cover. But Y also has a map to C with C of general type and positive dimension. This is relevant due to the Chevalley-Weil theorem.
- (2) $X \rightarrow C / \langle \sigma \rangle \cong \mathbb{P}^1$ has $n \geq 6$ double fibers, say over the points $Q_1, \dots, Q_n \in \mathbb{P}^1$. X_{Q_i} the fibre over Q_i is a double fibre. On \mathbb{P}^1 we consider the divisor $\Delta = \frac{1}{2}(Q_1 + \dots + Q_n)$. Then (\mathbb{P}^1, Δ) is of general type as a Campana orbifold, meaning that $K_{\mathbb{P}^1} + \Delta$ is big.

More generally (Campana), we consider a morphism $f: X \rightarrow (C, \Delta_f)$ in which $\Delta_f = \sum (1 - \frac{1}{m_Q})Q$, with m_Q the minimum among multiplicities of irreducible components of the fibre over Q .

34.3. Two conjectures. X/k with k a number field and X projective and nonsingular (geometrically integral). We have the following two conjectures:

- (1) $X(k)$ is potentially dense if and only if there is no étale cover $Y \rightarrow X$ such that Y dominates a variety of general type.
- (2) There exists no fibration $f: X \rightarrow Z$ such that (Z, Δ_f) is of (log) general type (meaning that $K_Z + \Delta_f$).

Conjecture (1) is due to Abramovich-Colliot-Thelene and conjecture (2) is due to Campana.

Definition 34.6 Campana called the X with property in (1) *weakly special* and the ones with property in (2) *special*.

Remark 34.7. (1) Special implies weakly special.
(2) Weakly special implies special if $\dim X \leq 2$.

In dimension 3 we already have examples of things that are weakly special but not special.

Example 34.8 (Bogomolov-Tschinkel, early 2000's) $X \rightarrow S$ with S a surface and $\kappa(X) = 1$.

Example 34.9 (Rousseau-T-Wang) Families of examples $X_m \rightarrow S$. The main feature here is that X_m is simply connected. Hence there are no étale covers whatsoever, so we only need to check that X_m does not map to anything of general type. But this very fibration $X_m \rightarrow S$ yields a divisor Δ on S such that (S, Δ) is of general type.

The idea would be to show that the rational points of X_m (which is weakly special) are not potentially dense. But unfortunately, there is no control on $X_m(L)$ for $k \subseteq L$. But we get analogue statements when $k = K(C)$ (for $K = \bar{K}$ of characteristic zero) or for entire curves $\mathbb{C} \rightarrow X$.

Analogy: if k is a number field, then its behaviour is close to that of a function field of a curve (on an alg. closed field of characteristic zero).

Assume X of general type. We have conjectures on the left: Lang ($\overline{X(L)} \neq X$), Vojta (height bounds). On the right, we can think of a variety X over $k(C)$ as a fibration $\mathcal{X} \rightarrow C$. A rational point would then be a section of this fibration. Height bound means then that there is $A > 0$ constant such that $\deg_H \sigma(C) \leq A(2g(C) - 2)$ outside of an exceptional set.

The idea is that special varieties are not the opposite of general type varieties, but rather of non-special varieties.

Example 34.10 k a number field. $f: C \times \mathbb{P}^1 \rightarrow C$ with $g(C) \geq 2$ is not special but not of general type either. Z (the exceptional set) is $\bigcup \overline{X(L)}_{\geq 1}$. $P \in C(L)$ finite. $f^{-1}(P) \cong \mathbb{P}^1 \subseteq Z$, which means that $Z = X = C \times \mathbb{P}^1$. So this is a bit of a problem (because X is not general type).

Theorem 34.11 (Rousseau-T-Wang) We constructed $X_m \rightarrow (S, \Delta)$ weakly special but not special. Then

- (1) We get height bounds for $\sigma: C \rightarrow X_m \rightarrow (S, \Delta)$.
- (2) Every entire curve $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow X$ is degenerate, meaning that $\overline{f(\mathbb{C})} \neq X$.

35. [CM] TALK 8 (TANUJ) - SIX FUNCTOR FORMALISM - 09.12.19

Last time we defined *preanalytic rings* as the data

$$\mathcal{A} = (\underline{\mathcal{A}}, S \mapsto \mathcal{A}[S], S \rightarrow \mathcal{A}[S])$$

where $\underline{\mathcal{A}}$ is a condensed ring, the second thing is a module in $\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond}$ and the third thing is a natural transformation.

Example 35.1 A discrete ring. Then $A_{\blacksquare} = (A, S \mapsto \lim A[S_i], \dots)$. $(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare} = (A, S \mapsto \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}[S] \otimes A)$.

Recall also that a *analytic ring* is a preanalytic ring \mathcal{A} for which any complex

$$C := (\dots \rightarrow C_i \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow C_0 \rightarrow 0$$

in which the terms are direct sums of objects of the form $\mathcal{A}[T]$ has the property that

$$\mathbf{R} \mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C) \rightarrow \mathbf{R} \mathrm{Hom}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}(\mathcal{A}[S], C)$$

is an isomorphism.

We also saw that there exists a nice subcategory $\mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond} \subseteq \mathbf{Mod}_{\underline{\mathcal{A}}}^{cond}$ which was explicitly described as the full subcategory of objects satisfying...

Let A be a finitely generated \mathbb{Z} -algebra. We will be looking at $A = \mathbb{Z}[T]$. The functor

$$j_*: D(A_{\blacksquare}) \rightarrow D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare})$$

admits a left adjoint j^* which in turn has a left adjoint $j_!$.

Theorem 35.2 (1) A_{\blacksquare} is an analytic ring.

(2) j_* is a full inclusion $D(A_{\blacksquare}) \subseteq D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare})$.

(3) $j^*: D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}) \rightarrow D(A_{\blacksquare})$ admits a left adjoint $j_!$. Moreover, it satisfies

$$j_! j^*(M) = M \otimes_{(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}} j_! A.$$

Goal 1: A_{\blacksquare} is an analytic ring.

We immediately specialize to $A = \mathbb{Z}[T]$. Define $A_{\infty} := \mathbb{Z}((T^{-1}))$ which is the Laurent power series in T^{-1} .

Observation 35.3. We have a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}[[U]] \otimes A \xrightarrow{(-) \cdot (UT^{-1})} \mathbb{Z}[[U]] \otimes A \xrightarrow{U \mapsto T^{-1}} A_{\infty} \rightarrow 0.$$

Remark 35.4. The first two guys in the previous short exact sequence are compact projective, hence A_{∞} is compact as well.

Observation 35.5. If $C \in D(\text{Cond}(A))$ whose terms are products of direct sums of A .

$$\mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}_A(A_{\infty}, C) = 0.$$

Remark 35.6. Through a series of reductions we can assume that $C = A$ (this uses compactness of A_{∞}).

We can compute from the previous short exact sequence

$$\mathbf{R}\text{Hom}_{\mathbb{Z}}(\mathbb{Z}[[U]], A) \xrightarrow{UT^{-1}} \mathbf{R}\text{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[[U]], A)$$

same as

$$\frac{A[U^{-1}]}{A} \xrightarrow{UT^{-1}} \frac{A[U^{-1}]}{A}.$$

Why is this true? We have a pairing $\mathbb{Z}[[T]] \times \mathbb{Z}[T] \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$. Now $\mathbb{Z}[[T]] \cong \prod_{\mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z}$ and $\mathbb{Z}[T] \cong \oplus_{\mathbb{N}} \mathbb{Z}$. We use here the isomorphisms seen in previous lectures

$$\text{Hom}(\prod \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) \cong \oplus \mathbb{Z} \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Hom}(\oplus \mathbb{Z}, \mathbb{Z}) \cong \prod \mathbb{Z}.$$

Observation 35.7. For any indexing set I , for the injective map

$$(\prod_I \mathbb{Z}) \otimes A \rightarrow \prod_I A$$

the cokernel is naturally an A_{∞} -module.

Let us see now that A_{\blacksquare} is an analytic ring. We take any C of the form mentioned above. We need to show that for any S we have an isomorphism

$$\mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}(A[S], C) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}(A_{\blacksquare}[S], C).$$

Since $C \in D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare})$ and $(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}$ is an analytic ring, we have an isomorphism

$$\mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}(A[S], C) \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}, C).$$

We have $(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}[S] = \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}[S] \otimes A \cong (\prod_I \mathbb{Z}) \otimes A$ and $A_{\blacksquare}[S] = \prod_I A$. By the previous observation of being an A_{∞} -module and since $\mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}(A_{\infty}, C) = 0$ we have the desired isomorphism.

The goal now is defining $j_!$, which should be the left adjoint to j^* . The pullback j^* is defined as

$$j^*(M) = M \otimes_{(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}}^L A_{\blacksquare}.$$

First we define an endofunctor $D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}) \rightarrow D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare})$ by sending

$$M \mapsto M \otimes_{A \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}} A_{\infty} / A[-1].$$

We can then find a dashed functor $j_!$ yielding a factorization as in the commutative diagram below

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}) & \\ j_! \swarrow & \uparrow & \\ D(A_{\blacksquare}) & & D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}) \\ & j^* \nwarrow & \end{array}$$

Assuming for the moment that we have the desired adjunction, we get that our functor is fully faithful for free, because

$$j^* j_* = \text{id} + j_! j^*.$$

$j_!$ is a fully faithful functor and left adjoint to j^* . We will show that $j_! \dashv j^*$ by this iso...

For all $M, N \in D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare})$, it suffices to show

$$\mathbf{R}\underline{\text{Hom}}_A(j_! M, N) \stackrel{(1)}{\cong} \mathbf{R}\text{Hom}(j_! M, N \otimes_{(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}}^L A_{\blacksquare}) \stackrel{(2)}{\cong} \mathbf{R}\text{Hom}(M, N \otimes_{(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}}^L A_{\blacksquare}).$$

Isomorphism (2) follows from the cone of $j_! M \rightarrow M$ being an A_{∞} -modules. Isomorphism

(1) follows from:

- (1) j^* has kernel an A_{∞} -module.
- (2) The cone of $N \rightarrow N \otimes_{(A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}}^L A_{\blacksquare}$ is an A_{∞} -module.

This implies that $j_!$ is an adjoint as claimed.

What about $j^!$? This is given by the theorem below (Theorem 8.2. in Scholze's notes).

What about other f.g. \mathbb{Z} -algebras? This is done in the appendix to lecture VIII.

Theorem 35.8 *Let A be a finitely generated \mathbb{Z} -algebra. Let $f: \text{Spec } A \rightarrow \text{Spec } \mathbb{Z}$. We can form a left adjoint*

$$f_!: D(A_{\blacksquare}) \rightarrow D((A, \mathbb{Z})_{\blacksquare}) \rightarrow D(\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}).$$

Then $f_!$ commutes with all direct sums, preserves compact objects and we have a projection formula

$$f_!((M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^L A_{\blacksquare}) \otimes_{A_{\blacksquare}}^L N) \cong M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^L f_! M.$$

We can also form a right adjoint

$$f^!: D(\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}) \rightarrow D(A_{\blacksquare})$$

with $f^! M = (M \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}_{\blacksquare}}^L A_{\blacksquare}) \otimes_{A_{\blacksquare}}^L f^! \mathbb{Z}$.

36. [LT] LECTURE 15 - 10.12.19

Goal: generalize the duality of $(\mathbb{P}, \mathbb{P}^{\vee})$ seen last time to (X, X^{\vee}) for $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ a projective variety.

Definition 36.1 The hyperplane $\xi \in \mathbb{P}^{\vee}$ is *tangent to X at $x \in X$* if $\hat{T}_x X \subseteq H_{\xi}$ or, equivalently, $x \in H_{\xi}$ and $T_x X \subseteq T_x H_{\xi}$.

36.1. Motivational example. Let X be a nonsingular hypersurface in \mathbb{P} , i.e. $X = V(f)$ for f a homogeneous nonconstant polynomial and $X = X_{reg}$. For all $x \in X$ we have a hyperplane $\hat{T}_x X \subseteq \mathbb{P}$. We can define the generalization of the Gauss map:

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi: X &\rightarrow \mathbb{P}^\vee \\ x &\mapsto [\hat{T}_x X] \end{aligned}$$

In suitable coordinate charts, φ is given by $\varphi(x) = df_x$. Hence φ is an algebraic map. Now define

$$X^\vee = \varphi(X) = \{\xi \in \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid \xi \text{ tangent to } X \text{ at some } x \in X\}.$$

For all $\xi \in X^\vee$ we have $\dim_\xi(X^\vee) = N - 1$. Intuition: we can move a tangent hyperplane ($\hat{T}_x X$) in any direction along X and $\dim(X) = N - 1$.

Remark 36.2. Even if X is smooth, X^\vee may have singularities. For example, if ξ is tangent to X at x and y with $x \neq y$, then we have some singularities (X^\vee looks like a quotient of X by an equivalence relation near $\varphi(x) = \varphi(y)$).

In particular, we do not have a definition of $(X^\vee)^\vee$ yet.

36.2. Dual varieties in general. Idea: $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ projective variety, $x \in X$ and $\xi \in \mathbb{P}^\vee$. We say that ξ is *tangent to X at x* if

- (1) $x \in X_{reg}$ and ξ is tangent to X_{reg} at x , or
- (2) $x \in X_{sing}$ and ξ is a limit of hyperplanes tangent to X_{reg} .

$$X^\vee = \{\xi \in \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid \xi \text{ tangent to } X \text{ at some } x \in X\}.$$

Consider

$$\Psi_X^\circ = \{(x, \xi) \in \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid x \in X_{reg} \text{ and } \xi \text{ tangent to } X_{reg} \text{ at } x\} \subseteq \Psi_X,$$

where Ψ_X is the Zariski closure of Ψ_X° . Since $X_{reg} \subseteq X$ is open and tangency is a closed condition on X_{reg} , we see that Ψ_X° is a quasi-projective variety. We have projections

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \Psi_X & \\ p_1 \swarrow & & \searrow p_2 \\ \mathbb{P} & & \mathbb{P}^\vee \end{array}$$

Definition 36.3 The *dual variety* of X is defined as $X^\vee = p_2(\Psi_X) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^\vee$.

- Remark 36.4.*
- (1) $X^\vee \subseteq \mathbb{P}^\vee$ is Zariski closed, so X^\vee is a projective variety.
 - (2) X nonsingular implies that $\Psi_X^\circ = \Psi_X$ is already closed.
 - (3) X nonsingular implies that p_1 is a Zariski locally trivial fibration with fibres isomorphic to projective spaces of dimension $N - 1 - \dim(X)$.
 - (4) X nonsingular and irreducible, then Ψ_X is nonsingular and irreducible. Hence X^\vee is irreducible.
 - (5) X nonsingular hypersurface implies that p_1 is an isomorphism and p_2 is the Gauss map defined before.

Goal: imitate Morse function by choosing $L = \mathbb{P}^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^\vee$ such that $L \cap (X^\vee)_{sing} = \emptyset$ and L is transverse to X^\vee .

Notation 36.5. $\Phi_X = \{(x, \xi) \in \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid x \in X \cap H_\xi\} = X \times_{\mathbb{P}} \Phi \subseteq X \times \mathbb{P}^\vee$.

Remark 36.6. We have a commutative diagram with morphisms whose fibres are as indicated below:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
& & & & \mathbb{P}^\vee & & \\
& & & & \uparrow p_2, \mathbb{P}^N & & \\
& & & \mathbb{P}^{N-1} & \nearrow & & \\
\Psi_X & \hookrightarrow & \Phi_X & \hookrightarrow & \Phi & \hookrightarrow & \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \\
& \searrow \mathbb{P}^{N-1-\dim(X)} & & \searrow \mathbb{P}^{N-1} & & \searrow \mathbb{P}^{N-1} & \downarrow p_1, \mathbb{P}^N \\
& & & X & \hookrightarrow & \mathbb{P} &
\end{array}$$

Remark 36.7. X nonsingular irreducible implies that Φ_X is nonsingular and irreducible, since $p_1: \Phi_X \rightarrow X$ is a locally trivial fibration with fibres \mathbb{P}^{N-1} .

The fibers of $p_2: \Phi_X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^\vee$ are of the form $p_2^{-1}(\xi) = X \cap H_\xi$.

Notation 36.8. Define Y as the following pullback:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
Y & \hookrightarrow & \Phi_X \\
\downarrow & & \downarrow p_2 \\
\mathbb{P}^1 = L & \xrightarrow{i} & \mathbb{P}^\vee
\end{array}$$

Goal: find a suitable inclusion i such that $Y \rightarrow L$ behaves like a Morse function.

36.3. Critical points of P_2 . Assume from now on that X is nonsingular.

Lemma 36.9 (1) The critical points of $p_2: \Phi_X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^\vee$ are the points of the form (x, ξ) with ξ tangent to X at x , i.e. critical points of p_2 are Ψ_X .
(2) (x, ξ) critical point of p_2 implies that

$$(dp_2)(T_{(x, \xi)}\Phi_X) = T_\xi(X^\vee).$$

Proof. For (1), let $(x, \xi) \in \Phi_X$. If ξ is not tangent to X at x , then each infinitesimal path through ξ consists of hyperplanes intersecting X near x . Hence $(dp_2)_{(x, \xi)}$ is surjective. Conversely, if ξ is tangent to X at x , then the infinitesimal path through ξ in the direction normal to X consists of hyperplanes that do not intersect with X near x (except for ξ itself). This normal direction in $T_\xi(\mathbb{P}^\vee)$ is not in the image of $(dp_2)_{(x, \xi)}$.

For (2), use similar arguments. The image of $(dp_2)_{(x, \xi)}$ consists of infinitesimal paths through ξ consisting of hyperplanes intersecting X near x . If ξ is tangent to X at x , then such paths are the ones along which ξ remains tangent to X , i.e. elements of $T_\xi(X^\vee)$. \square

Theorem 36.10 Let X be a nonsingular irreducible projective variety $\subseteq \mathbb{P}$ and $x \in \mathbb{P}$.

- (1) $x \in X \Leftrightarrow H_x$ is tangent to X^\vee .
- (2) $(X^\vee)^\vee = X$.

Proof. Note that (1) \Leftrightarrow (2). Via the identification $(\mathbb{P}^\vee)^\vee = \mathbb{P}$ we have

$$\Psi_{X^\vee} = \{(x, \xi) \in \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid H_x \text{ tangent to } X^\vee \text{ at } \xi\}$$

Condition (2) is equivalent to $\Psi_{X^\vee} = \Psi_X$. Let us check this.

We have $x \in X \Leftrightarrow \exists \xi$ such that $(x, \xi) \in \Psi_X$. H_x tangent to X^\vee iff $\exists \xi$ such that $(x, \xi) \in \Psi_{X^\vee}$. Both Ψ_X and Ψ_{X^\vee} are closed and irreducible subvarieties of the same dimension, so it suffices to show the inclusion $\Psi_X \subseteq \Psi_{X^\vee}$.

Let $\Omega = \{(x, \xi) \in \Psi_X \mid \xi \in (X^\vee)_{\text{reg}}\} \subseteq \Psi_X$. This can also be described as the set

$$\{(x, \xi) \mid \xi \text{ tangent to } X \text{ at } x \text{ and only at } x\}$$

We have $\emptyset \neq \Omega \subseteq \Psi_X$ is a Zariski-open ($(X^\vee)_{\text{reg}} \subseteq X^\vee$ is dense open and $p_2: \Psi_X \rightarrow X^\vee$ is dominant). Hence $\bar{\Omega} = \Psi_X$, so it suffices to show that $\Omega \subseteq \Psi_{X^\vee}$. $\{x\} \times H_x \subseteq \Phi_X$.

$T_\xi(H_x) \stackrel{(*)}{\subseteq} (dp_2)(T_{(x,\xi)}\Phi_X$ by the lemma, and also $(dp_2)(T_{(x,\xi)}\Psi_X \subseteq (dp_2)(T_{(x,\xi)}\Phi_X)$ and $(dp_2)(T_{(x,\xi)}\Psi_X) \stackrel{(**)}{\subseteq} T_\xi(X^\vee)$.

$(x, \xi) \in \Omega$ implies $(**)$ is an equality. $(*)$ is also an equality. Hence $T_\xi(X^\vee) \subseteq T_\xi(H_x)$ and therefore H_x is tangent to X^\vee at ξ , i.e. $(x, \xi) \in \Psi_{X^\vee}$. \square

37. [WS] DERIVED CATS 3 (SEVERIN) - THE DERIVED CATEGORY OF PROJECTIVE SPACE AND SEMIORTHOGONAL DECOMPOSITIONS - 11.12.19

Main result:

$$\mathbf{D}^b(\mathbb{P}^n) \cong \langle \mathcal{O}, \mathcal{O}(1), \dots, \mathcal{O}(n) \rangle \cong \mathbf{D}^b(A),$$

where A is a finite dimensional \mathbb{C} -algebra, namely

$$A \cong \text{End}(\mathcal{O} \oplus \mathcal{O}(1) \oplus \dots \oplus \mathcal{O}(n)).$$

Recall that from an abelian category \mathbf{A} we constructed first its homotopy category $\mathbf{K}(\mathbf{A})$ and then its derived category $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$. For $A, B \in \mathbf{A}$, we have $\text{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})}(A, B[i]) \cong \text{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})}(A, I^\bullet[i])$, where I^\bullet is an injective resolution of B . Hence such a morphism is determined by $f \in \text{Hom}(A, I^i)$ such that $df = 0$, hence f is nullhomotopic. This implies that

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})}(A, B[i]) \cong \text{Ext}^i(A, B).$$

Definition 37.1 An object $E \in \mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ is called *exceptional* if

$$\text{Hom}_{\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})}(E, E[i]) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{C} & \text{if } i = 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } i \neq 0 \end{cases}$$

Example 37.2 (1) By Kodaira vanishing, the line bundle $\mathcal{O}(j)$ on \mathbb{P}^n is exceptional, because:

$$\text{Ext}^\bullet(\mathcal{O}(j), \mathcal{O}(j)) \cong H^\bullet(\mathcal{O}) = \begin{cases} \mathbb{C} & \text{if } \bullet = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

- (2) By the same argument, any line bundle on a Fano variety is exceptional.
- (3) Let $x \in X$ be a point in a smooth projective variety. Let \tilde{X} be the blowup and E be the exceptional divisor. Then $\mathcal{O}_E(j)$ is an exceptional object on \tilde{X} , seen as a sheaf on \tilde{X} via the pushforward along the inclusion.
- (4) \mathcal{O}_P is not exceptional, because

$$\text{Ext}^1(\mathcal{O}_P, \mathcal{O}_P) \cong T_P X.$$

- (5) A line bundle on a curve of genus ≥ 1 is not exceptional.
- (6) The structure sheaf on a K3 surface is not exceptional.

Definition 37.3 E_1, \dots, E_n is an *exceptional collection* if each E_i is exceptional and $\text{RHom}_{\mathbf{D}}^\bullet(E_j, E_i) = 0$ whenever $j > i$.

Example 37.4 Again by Kodaira vanishing, $\mathcal{O}, \dots, \mathcal{O}(n)$ on \mathbb{P}^n are an exceptional collection.

Definition 37.5 An exceptional collection is *full* if E_i generate $\mathbf{D}(\mathbf{A})$ as a triangulated category.

Theorem 37.6 (Beilinson) $\mathcal{O}, \dots, \mathcal{O}(n)$ on \mathbb{P}^n is full.

Sketch of the proof. $\mathcal{O}, \dots, \mathcal{O}(n)$.

- (1) These sheaves generate skyscraper sheaves $\mathcal{O}_{\{P\}}$ where $\{l_1 = \dots = l_n = 0\}$.

- (2) Exceptional objects $\langle \mathcal{O}(j) \rangle \hookrightarrow \mathbf{D}^b(X)$ yield admissible subcategories, meaning that the inclusion functor has left and right adjoints.
- (3) $\langle \mathcal{O}, \dots, \mathcal{O}(n) \rangle^\perp = 0$, where $(-)^\perp$ means the orthogonal complement, which is the full subcategory of objects $F \in \mathbf{D}^b(X)$ such that $\mathbf{RHom}(-, F)$ vanishes on $\langle \mathcal{O}, \dots, \mathcal{O}(n) \rangle$.

□

Now we generalize this:

Definition 37.7 $\mathbf{D}(X) \cong \langle C_1, \dots, C_n \rangle$ is called a *semiorthogonal decomposition* if all subcategories C_i are admissible and $C_j \subseteq (C_i)^\perp$ whenever $j < i$.

Remark 37.8. E is exceptional if and only if $\mathbf{D}^b(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbf{D}^b(X)$ given by $V^\bullet \mapsto V^\bullet \otimes E$ has adjoint $\mathbf{RHom}(E, -)$.

Example 37.9 $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n$ degree $d \leq n$ hypersurface, then

$$\mathbf{D}^b(X) = \langle C, \mathcal{O}_X, \dots, \mathcal{O}_X(n-d) \rangle$$

for some admissible subcategory C .

38. [LT] LECTURE 16 - 12.12.19

Recall our setting:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \Phi = \{(x, \xi) \in \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid x \in H_\xi\} & \\ & \swarrow p_1 & \searrow p_2 \\ \mathbb{P} & & \mathbb{P}^\vee \end{array}$$

38.1. **Trivialization of p_1 over $U = \{x \in \mathbb{P} \mid x_0 \neq 0\}$.**

$$U \times (\mathbb{P}^{N-1})^\vee \rightarrow p_1^{-1}(U)$$

$$(x, z) \mapsto (x, [-\sum_{k=1}^N x_k z_k : x_0 z_1 : \dots : x_0 z_N])$$

where $z = [z_1 : \dots : z_N] \in \mathbb{P}^{N-1}$ is identified with the hyperplane $V(\sum_{k=1}^N z_k w_k) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^{N-1}$.

Lemma 38.1 (Lemma A) Let $(a, \alpha) \in \Phi_X$. The following are equivalent:

- (1) $(a, \alpha) \in \Psi_X$.
- (2) $\hat{T}_a X \subseteq H_\alpha$.
- (3) $(dp_2)_{(T_{(a, \alpha)} \Phi_X)} \neq T_\alpha(\mathbb{P}^\vee)$.
- (4) (a, α) critical point of $p_2: \Phi_X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^\vee$.
- (5) $(dp_2)_{(T_{(a, \alpha)} \Phi_X)} = T_\alpha H_a$.

Proof. Unwrapping the definitions we have

$$(1) \Leftrightarrow (2) \quad \text{and} \quad (3) \Leftrightarrow (4).$$

Choose coordinates on \mathbb{P} and \mathbb{P}^\vee such that $a = [1 : 0 : \dots : 0]$ and $H_\alpha = V(x_N)$. Using the trivialization of p_1 given above in this coordinate system, p_2 looks like

$$\mathbb{A}^N \times \mathbb{A}^{N-1} \ni (x, u) \mapsto (-\sum_{k=1}^{N-1} x_k u_k - x_N, u_1, \dots, u_{N-1})$$

in a neighbourhood of (a, α) .

For (1) \Leftrightarrow (3): the restriction of p_2 to $(\mathbb{A}^N \cap X) \times \mathbb{A}^{N-1}$ is not submersive if and only if $dx_N|_{T_0(\mathbb{A}^N \cap X)} = 0$, if and only if $\hat{T}_\alpha X \subseteq H_\alpha$.

For (3) \Leftrightarrow (5) we have $\{a\} \times H_\alpha \subseteq \Phi_X$. Hence $T_\alpha H_\alpha = dp_2(T_{(a,\alpha)}(\{a\} \times H_\alpha)) \subseteq dp_2(T_{(a,\alpha)}\Phi_X)$. $\dim(T_\alpha H_\alpha) = N - 1$. Hence $T_\alpha H_\alpha = dp_2(T_{(a,\alpha)}\Phi_X) \Leftrightarrow dp_2(T_{(a,\alpha)}\Phi_X) < N$. \square

38.2. Transversality.

Definition 38.2 N smooth manifold, $L, M \subseteq N$ submanifolds. We say that L is *transverse* to M if for all $p \in L \cap M$ we have

$$T_p L + T_p M = T_p N.$$

Example 38.3 Coordinate hyperplanes in \mathbb{C}^N .

Example 38.4 (Non-example) $H \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ hyperplane tangent to $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}$.

More generally, $f: X \rightarrow Z$ and $g: Y \rightarrow Z$ are *transverse* if for all $x \in X$ and all $y \in Y$ with $z = f(x) = g(y)$ we have $\text{im}(df_x) + \text{im}(dg_y) = T_z Z$.

Definition 38.5 A *projective line* is a subvariety $L \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ cut out by $N - 1$ linear homogeneous polynomials.

Example 38.6 $L = V(x_0, \dots, x_{N-2}) \cong \mathbb{P}^1$.

Definition 38.7 Let $L \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ be a projective line and $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ be a projective variety. Then L is *transverse* to X if

- (1) $L \cap X_{\text{sing}} = \emptyset$, and
- (2) L is transverse to X_{reg} .

Remark 38.8. Let L be transverse to X . Then $\dim(X) = N - 1$ at each $x \in L \cap X$.

Henceforth: $X \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ irreducible nonsingular projective variety, $X \neq \mathbb{P}$.

Lemma 38.9 Let $\xi \in \mathbb{P}^\vee \setminus X^\vee$.

- (1) $\mathbb{P}(\xi) = \{L \subseteq \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid L \text{ projective line and } \xi \in L\}$ is a projective space of dimension $N - 1$.
- (2) $\{L \in \mathbb{P}(\xi) \mid L \text{ transverse to } X^\vee\} \subseteq \mathbb{P}(\xi)$ is open and dense.

Proof. (1) is an exercise. For (2), consider

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi: X^\vee &\rightarrow \mathbb{P}(\xi) \\ \eta &\mapsto \overline{\xi\eta} \end{aligned}$$

In other words, η is mapped to the projective line in \mathbb{P}^\vee spanned by ξ and η .

Facts: φ algebraic and X^\vee projective implies that $\varphi(X^\vee) \subseteq \mathbb{P}(\xi)$ is closed, so $\mathbb{P}(\xi) \setminus \varphi(X^\vee)$ is open. φ algebraic implies that $\dim(\varphi(X^\vee)) \leq \dim(X^\vee)$.

If $\dim(X^\vee) < N - 1$, then $\dim(\varphi(X^\vee)) < N - 1$. Hence $\mathbb{P}(\xi) \setminus \varphi(X^\vee) \neq \emptyset$.

If $\dim(X^\vee) = N - 1$, then let $\eta \in (X^\vee)_{\text{reg}}$. $\dim(\hat{T}_\eta(X^\vee)) = N - 1$. η critical point of φ iff $\overline{\xi\eta} \subseteq \hat{T}_\eta(X^\vee)$ iff $\overline{\xi\eta}$ not transverse to X^\vee at η .

Therefore

$$\{L \subseteq \mathbb{P}(\xi) \mid L \text{ not transverse to } X^\vee\} = \varphi((X^\vee)_{\text{sing}}) \cup \text{critical}(\varphi|_{(X^\vee)_{\text{reg}}}) \subsetneq \mathbb{P}(\xi).$$

\square

38.3. Construction of Lefschetz pencil.

Definition 38.10 A *pencil of hyperplanes* is a projective line in \mathbb{P}^\vee .

Choose $\xi_0 \in \mathbb{P}^\vee \setminus X^\vee$. ξ_0 classifies a hyperplane H_{ξ_0} transverse to X by definition of X^\vee .

Let $L \subseteq \mathbb{P}^\vee$ be any projective line through ξ_0 transverse to X^\vee [such exist by the lemma]. Let $A = L^\vee = \{x \in \mathbb{P} \mid L \subseteq H_x\} \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ is the *axis* of the pencil L .

Remark 38.11. $\text{codim}_{\mathbb{P}}(L^\vee) = 2$. If $L = \overline{\xi_0 \eta}$ for some η , then L^\vee is given by the hyperplanes in \mathbb{P}^\vee containing ξ_0 and η .

Remark 38.12. $L = \{\eta \in \mathbb{P}^\vee \mid A \subseteq H_\eta\}$ [hence the name axis].

Notation 38.13. $Y = X \cap A$, $\tilde{X} = \{(x, \xi) \in X \times L \mid x \in H_\xi\}$. We have projections $p_1: \tilde{X} \rightarrow X$ and $p_2: \tilde{X} \rightarrow L$, given by the restriction of the projections from $\mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee$. Moreover, $\tilde{X} = p_1^{-1}(X) \cap p_2^{-1}(L) \subseteq \mathbb{P} \times \mathbb{P}^\vee$. $\tilde{Y} = p_1^{-1}(Y) = Y \times L \subseteq \tilde{X}$ closed subspace.

Remark 38.14. $p_1: \tilde{X} \setminus \tilde{Y} \rightarrow X \setminus Y$ is an isomorphism with inverse given by $x \mapsto (x, \xi)$, where H_ξ is the hyperplane spanned by A and x .

Remark 38.15. For all $\xi \in L$ we have $p_2^{-1}(\xi) = X \cap H_\xi$ hyperplane section. We call $p_2: \tilde{X} \rightarrow L$ a *Lefschetz fibration* and L a *Lefschetz pencil* on X .

Proposition 38.16 (Proposition 1) A is transverse to X . In particular, $Y = X \cap A$ is of codimension 2 in X .

Proof. Suppose A is transverse to X at $a \in A \cap X$. Then \exists hyperplane $H \subseteq \mathbb{P}$ such that $\hat{T}_a X \cup A \subseteq H$.

$$\begin{aligned} \overset{A \text{ axis of } L}{\Rightarrow} \quad & \exists \alpha \in L \text{ s.t. } H = H_\alpha \\ & \Rightarrow (a, \alpha) \in \Psi_X \\ & \Rightarrow \alpha \in X^\vee \end{aligned}$$

L transverse to X^\vee implies that X^\vee is non singular of dimension $N - 1$ at α .

$$\overset{\text{Last time}}{\Rightarrow} T_\alpha(X^\vee) = H_\alpha$$

$a \in A \Rightarrow L \subseteq H_a \Rightarrow \hat{T}_a X + L = H_a$. Contradiction: L transverse to X^\vee . \square

Proposition 38.17 (Proposition 2) $p_2: \Phi_X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^\vee$ is transverse to L . In particular $\tilde{X} = p_2^{-1}(L)$ is non singular.

Proof. Let $(a, \alpha) \in \tilde{X}$. If p_2 is submersive at (a, α) , there is nothing left to do. Suppose (a, α) is a critical point of p_2 . By Lemma A, $(a, \alpha) \in \Psi_X$, hence $(dp_2)(T_{(a, \alpha)}\Phi_X) = T_\alpha H_a \supseteq T_\alpha(X^\vee)$.

Since L is transverse to X^\vee at α , $(dp_2)(T_{(a, \alpha)}\Phi_X) + T_\alpha L \supseteq T_\alpha(X^\vee) + T_\alpha L = T_\alpha(\mathbb{P}^\vee)$. Hence p_2 is transverse to L at (a, α) . \square

Proposition 38.18 (Proposition 3) Critical points of $p_2: \tilde{X} \rightarrow L$ do not intersect \tilde{Y} .

Proof. Let $(a, \alpha) \in \tilde{X}$ be a critical point of p_2 . By definition of axis A , $p_2: \tilde{Y} = Y \times L \rightarrow L$ is the projection.

By proposition 1, Y is nonsingular. Hence p_2 is submersive along $Y \times L$. \square

REFERENCES

- [GH94] Phillip Griffiths and Joseph Harris. *Principles of algebraic geometry*. Wiley Classics Library. John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 1994. Reprint of the 1978 original. [4.3](#)
- [Huy06] D. Huybrechts. *Fourier-Mukai transforms in algebraic geometry*. Oxford Mathematical Monographs. The Clarendon Press, Oxford University Press, Oxford, 2006. [13](#), [32.6](#)
- [Sta19] The Stacks project authors. The stacks project. <https://stacks.math.columbia.edu>, 2019. [11.1](#), [20.1](#)